

THE HUTH LIBRARY.

THE COMPLETE WORKS

OF

THOMAS NASHE.

VOL. VI.

THE TRAGEDIE OF DIDO. 1594.

SUMMERS LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT. 1600.

GLOSSARIAL-INDEX, ETC.



“ Having awakened to life from the night of unconsciousness, the will finds itself as an individual in an endless and boundless world, among innumerable individuals, all striving, suffering, erring ; and, as though passing through an uneasy dream, it hurries back to the old unconsciousness. Until then, however, its desires are boundless, its claims inexhaustible, and every satisfied wish begets a new one. No satisfaction possible in the world could suffice to still its longings, put a final end to its craving, and fill the bottomless abyss of its heart. Consider, too, what gratifications of every kind man generally receives : they are, usually, nothing more than the meagre preservation of this existence itself, daily gained by incessant toil and constant care, in battle against want, with death for ever in the van. Everything in life indicates that earthly happiness is destined to be frustrated, or to be recognised as an illusion. The germs for this lie deep in the nature of things. Accordingly, the life of most of us proves sad and short. The comparatively happy are usually only apparently so, or are, like long-lived persons, rare exceptions,—left as a bait for the rest.”

‘ The Misery of Life ’ : by SCHOPENHAUER.

The (Synth) Library

OR

ELIZABETHAN-JACOBEAN

Unique or Very Rare

BOOKS

IN

VERSE AND PROSE

LARGELY

From the Library of



Henry Wuth Esq.

(Engraved by T. Sturt from a Photograph.)

Edited with Introductions, Notes and Illustrations, etc.

BY THE

Rev. Alexander B. Grosart, LL.D. F.S.A.

FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY

The Huth Library.

THE
COMPLETE WORKS
OF
THOMAS NASHE.

IN SIX VOLUMES.

FOR THE FIRST TIME COLLECTED AND EDITED,
WITH MEMORIAL-INTRODUCTION, NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS, ETC.

BY THE REV.
ALEXANDER B. GROSART, D.D., LL.D. (EDIN.), F.S.A. (SCOT.),
St. George's, Blackburn, Lancashire.

VOL. VI.

THE TRAGEDIE OF DIDO. 1594.
SUMMERS LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT. 1600.
GLOSSARIAL-INDEX, ETC.

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.

1885.

50 copies.]

A. 90991

CONTENTS.

	PAGE	
MEMORIAL-INTRODUCTION—CRITICAL. By the Editor.	i	✓
THE TRAGEDIE OF DIDO	1	✓
THE COMEDIE OF SUMMERS LAST WILL AND TESTA- MENT	81	✓
GLOSSARIAL-INDEX, INCLUDING NOTES AND ILLUS- TRATIONS	171	✓
INDEX OF NAMES, ETC.	257	
CURIOSITIES OF FOLK LORE, ETC.	260	
ERRATA ET CORRIGENDA, ETC.	262	

“ He took the suffering human race :
He read each wound, each weakness clear ;
He struck his finger on the place,
And said, ‘Thou ailest here and here.’ ”

MEMORIAL-INTRODUCTION— CRITICAL.

IN our 'Memorial-Introduction—Biographical' (Vol. I., pp. xi—lxxi) we furnished the 'little all' that has come down to us of the outward life of Thomas Nashe—its main landmarks,—as so frequently,—having been his books lesser and larger. I am under bond to add to the 'Biographical' a 'Critical' Introduction. I must fulfil my promise, albeit it was perchance too hastily given; for as one turns back upon the now completed Works, one feels that the Man is too shadowy and unrevealed, and the Writings too hasty and unsubstantive, for anything like elaborate criticism or estimate. And yet the very remarkable things in these hitherto scattered and forgotten books suggest a good deal as to the Elizabethan-Jacobean period, which will reward the student-reader if he take pains to master them. I propose, as briefly as may be, to indicate certain points and to gather up others, leaving it to those who have a mind to follow along our lines, and mark out (it may be) as many more.

Turning back upon the Man and the Writer alike, and trying to express summarily a 'critical' estimate,

three things strike us; and these I would, in the outset, state and put:—

(a) *His feverish unrest.* From the escapades of his academic career—slightly known as it is—to his youthful rushing at an opportunity to associate himself with the ‘glory’ of Sir Philip Sidney, and from his taking up of the wider Mar-Prelate controversy to his personal quarrels with DR. GABRIEL HARVEY, everything has the stamp of heat and hurry. There is no repose, no poising of thought or phrasing, no meditateness. Contrariwise, even when most serious—and he is o’ times serious to solemnity, as though his (probably) Puritan home-memories overshadowed him—he speaks off-hand rather than writes deliberately. The impression left is that of a task begun on impulse, and so long as the impulse lasted continued joyously, but the impulse very soon self-evidencingly ebbing out. Even in his quarrels he hates by fits and starts. He is ‘nothing long.’

(b) *His polemical violence.* Elsewhere I have conceded the provocation and the intolerable baseness and black-hearted malignancy of Harvey; so that ‘served him right’ is the inevitable verdict and enjoyment of every ‘indifferent’ reader. But the sorrow is that in his attacks on the Puritans, and all who sought the slightest ‘Reformation’ in either the ecclesiastical or political world, he imported all Harvey’s ghoulish prying into private character and circumstance, and equally his foul, unwholesome, pseudo-gossip or manufactured ‘evil reports.’ As a consequence, his truculence, his ribaldry, his coarseness, his insinuation of a non-existent ‘more behind,’

neutralizes his unquestionable argumentative potentiality. Not one of his ecclesiastical books but is marred and stained by his licentiousness of polemic violence. His 'Christ's Teares' itself startles by its astonishing personality of abuse and the boldness of its accusations.

(c) *His carelessness of style.* He was extremely wroth that he was likened to ROBERT GREENE. He disowned the (not 'sweet' or 'soft,' but treacherous) 'impeachment'; and claimed to have made his own style. Nor can it be questioned that he did so. There is a dash and ring and swing in his sentences, a straight-hitting directness of speech, and a vocabulary so full and fluent, as to mark him out from all contemporaries. Nevertheless, he writes again and again with unscholarly inaccuracy, with uncultured flabbiness, and with irritating syntax. The same holds of Greene—Master of Arts of both Universities—and the two are typical of the education and scholarship of the time. Perhaps one secret of it is that, associating as both did with the low and vulgar and tap-house rude, they were 'subdued' into their mode of speaking, and took it into their writing semi-unconsciously.

Over-against these 'critical' Faults I would place FOUR Merits.

(a) *His vigour.* Take his 'Epistles' alone, and compare them with those of most Elizabethan books, and their strength is noteworthy. Euphuism, with its platitudes of thought and sentiment, and feeble *fantastique* of 'hunting the phrase,' is separated by a gulf from Nashe's terse, home-speaking, manly

addresses to 'gentle and simple.' And so in nearly all his productions, save when, as in his 'Christ's Teares,' he feels bound to fill up a tale of leaves, or when, as in his 'Vnfortunate Traueller,' he has got hold of stories that he must forsooth 'put into print.' But, regarded broadly, these are vigorous, strong, effective books. His English is powerful. His sarcasm is like lightning flash and stroke. His rage is splendid. His consciousness of superiority of resource (*e.g.*, with Gabriel Harvey, D.C.L.!) is fine. His *momentum* is terrific. He is a man every inch of him.

(b) *His graphic picturesqueness.* In the second half of his 'Christ's Teares,' and, indeed, in nearly all his books, there are such word-photographs of the London and England of his day as your (so-called) dignified Historians would do well to master. He saw much, and forgot nothing that he saw. He heard more, and forgot nothing that he heard. One consequence is that whoever came beneath his eyes and ears, there and then had his portrait taken. City-life, tavern-life, poor scholar's life, gaming-life, sporting-life, the life of the *residuum*, not without glimpses of the higher, even the highest of the sixteenth century, are pictured imperishably by Nashe. For insight into men and manners commend me to the writings of this "free lance" of our literature. His *abandon*, his rollicking, vociferous communicativeness, his swift touch, his audacity, his strange candour, unite in such portraitures as are scarcely to be found elsewhere.

(c) *His humanness.* He is "All hail fellow, well met," with anybody and everybody. There is nothing

of the pedant, nothing of the arrogance of the 'read' man, nothing of pretence in him. Wherever he haps on a mortal man (or woman), he has hand-grasp and cordial as ready greeting. He discerned "a soul of goodness" in the worst. He had Burns's pity for "the Devil himself." I fear he was licentious, drunken, shifty, spendthrift; but somehow he emerges clean and never writes pruriently or sardonically. Some of his 'preachings' in 'Christ's Teares' are of the poorest and most spun-out; but other of his present-day applications reveal a fine humanity as well as a penetrative perception of the woes and mysteries of this "unintelligible world." I have noted already some things notable in 'Christ's Teares' (Vol. IV., pp. ix—xxi). I like especially his softened speech wherever the name of 'Kit Marlowe' comes up.

(d) *His vocabulary.* Than our Glossarial-Index I doubt if there be a more noteworthy contribution to our great National Dictionary of the Philological Society. His fecundity, his variety, his originality, his freshness, his ebullience, his readiness, his drollness, the student-reader will find abundantly illustrated. No contrast could be greater than between him and his grotesquely-learned antagonist Gabriel Harvey. With the 'Doctor' all or most is laboured, lumbering, pedantic, curiously out of date and place; with Nashe the words run on wheels, and the wheels burn in their course. Or, to change the metaphor, we have in these books the language of the 'brave translunary things' of the wit-combats of the 'Mermaid.' For his vocabulary alone, and that still more when linked-on to his men and manners painting, Thomas Nashe in any

'critical' estimate of our Elizabethan-Jacobean literature ought to hold a foremost place. I limit my praise to his words or vocabulary; for there are few of those phrases in him 'five words long' that glitter on the stretched fore-finger of Time, few of those conquering thoughts or sentiments that have gone into men's memories for ever. The fugitive and polemical nature of most of his writings accounts for this.

It is a singular phenomenon that is brought before us in men like MARLOWE and THOMAS NASHE. For in them we have men of indubitable intellectual capacity, not to say genius, of academic training and culture, unattached to any profession or 'calling,' and left to live (or starve) by their wits. One asks wistfully, could no 'post' have been found for such men in the commonwealth of England? Was it a necessity that such men should have been flung on society? The same spectacle is witnessed under Queen Anne as under Elizabeth. SCOTT has made immortal the tragedy of John Dryden, impelled (if not compelled) to earn "daily bread" by writing the 'Plays' he wrote. Whichever age be regarded, it is matter for national humiliation, though individual genius must share the blame—*id est*, in almost any such case the man of genius broke away by self-indulgent choice from the ordinary highways of life. It is doubtful, by what one discovers when one goes beneath the surface, if the phenomenon is of the Past. Scantiest-recompensed literary (copyists and the like) workers to-day make frantic and manifold appeals for employment; and one's heart is sore in refusing

the many and necessarily choosing the one or two only. At no time does Thomas Nashe appear to have had a regular or stated or certain income. He was, I suspect, largely a 'hack' for the theatres and in 'pamphleting'; but the wonder is how he contrived to keep body and soul together, with a 'public' so limited for book-reading. Eheu! the 'lamp' blazed out all too soon. He was most probably in only his thirty-third year when Death put his handful of dust in his voluble mouth. I have still failed to trace when (exactly) he died, or where, or where he lies buried. My mottoes from Schopenhauer (pp. ii, vi) 'point the moral' of his strangely-mingled career.

Such is all I deem it needful to submit by way of 'critical' estimate of Thomas Nashe as Man and Writer. I would next proceed to fulfil engagements made in various places in the progress of the Works, taking them in their order.

1. *The Martin Mar-Prelate books.* I have promised (Vol. I., p. xlix) to discuss the whole matter of the authorship of the 'Mar-Prelate' tractates. I regret that the 'will' to do so must be accepted for 'the deed.' I have in the interval read and re-read the whole series and related literature. But I must frankly confess that personally I feel unable to distribute the authorship of these fiery fly-leaves. On neither side is the authorship positively known. *Certes* I cannot go beyond what I have written (as above, pp. xlvii—liii) in so far as Nashe's part is concerned. My intention to have given quotations and 'proofs' from the Martin Mar-Prelate books is superseded by a discovery made almost as soon as

my words were issued—viz., that in the following truly great American work the full story is told with ample learning and finest sympathies with the true and right and good: "The Congregationalism of the Last Three Hundred Years. As Seen in its Literature: with Special Reference to certain Recondite, Neglected or Disputed Passages. . . . By Henry Martyn Dexter" (New York, 1880). I cannot go all the length with Dr. Dexter in finding in Henry Barrow rather than in John Penry the chief author; but the details of the section—exclusive of many scattered references—will guide the reader to far more than I could ever have found him: "Martin Mar-Prelate, p. 131; illustration of Punch and the old schoolmaster—startling effect of Martin's appearance, 131, 132; torpid state of the general English mind—no idea of thinking for themselves on religious subjects—to arouse them seemed almost a hopeless task, 133; satire hardly yet known in English literature—had been used effectively in Latin by Erasmus, Beza, and others, 133-6; first use in English as a religious weapon, 137-8; pioneer of the Mar-Prelate series, 139-42; the genuine inimitable Martin suddenly challenges attention, 142; two books by two bishops the objects of his keen ridicule, 142-5; Martin's a hard production to describe—characterized in seven particulars, 145-55; it produces intense excitement—determined efforts of the authorities to discover and punish the author and printer, 155, 156; four bishops put their heads together to answer the book, but have not finished it when another black-letter Martin appears, as bold and as keen as the first, 156-8; the

answer of the bishops issued in a quarto of 252 pages—a weak defence, 158-60; a third Martin shortly appears; and a fourth, reviewing the bishops' book, 160-3; a new opponent enters the field in a Latin quarto entitled *Anti-Martinus*, 164-5; attempts made to ridicule Martin by low comedies upon the stage—short lived, 165, 166; all persistent efforts to discover author or printer vain for more than a year—ingenious expedients for concealment—the press and the half-printed sheets of some books at last seized and destroyed, and two workmen arrested, 166-7; the author, himself undiscovered, contrives to issue another—a little 12mo of 32 pages, 168, 169; two rhymesters enter the lists against him, 170-2; Martin sends out two more pamphlets, 172-6; seven Martins in seven months no trivial work in the circumstances—silenced at length by the loss of means of speaking—a multitude of attacks are poured upon him—specimens from these, 177-82; one more Antimartinist pamphlet, 183, 184; another, often but falsely, regarded as a part of this controversy, 184, 185; three more serious attempts to neutralize the influence of Martin's books, 185, 186; strange misapprehensions and misrepresentations of Martin's writings, even on the part of writers in sympathy with his great object—vindication, 186-92; who was Martin?—Penry, the publisher, not the author—hypothesis that sufficient indications point to Henry Barrowe as the man—influence of the book powerful and wholesome, 192—201." Unfortunately the author of this masterly as massive 'History' betrays his unacquaintance with Nashe's books save in a superficial way. I would

further refer the 'critical' investigator to Samuel Hopkins' "Puritans" (Boston, 3 vols. 8vo, 1860)—a matterful and able 'History.' Either makes Maskell's miserably partisan and meagre 'account' paltry. Specifically I would also refer to the memoir of Barrowe in the New National Biography.

It is difficult to account for a man of the origin, early training and character of NASHE, taking the side he did in this memorable controversy. It was (I fear) mainly to 'please' the 'ruling powers,' and for 'a piece of bread.' Our Glossarial-Index, under almost any opprobrious word used in the Martin Mar-Prelate controversy, will introduce the reader to those 'proofs' of his wicked as slanderous denunciations of the 'Martinists' in their opposition to the remainders of Popery left in the 'Reformed' Church of England, which he did his bitter uttermost to transmute into 'high treason' against Elizabeth, held in reserve earlier (Vol. I., p. li)—a detestable 'dodge' (if the vulgarism be allowable) used in other applications against the Roman Catholics in the same reign, and later, with deadly and infamous indiscrimination.

2. *The quarrel with Harvey.* It is scarcely necessary to add to what I have already said (Vol. I., p. liii) on the slight 'occasion' rather than cause of this absurdly vehement and exaggerate 'quarrel'—viz., Robert Greene's semi-playful, semi-satirical allusion to the paternal Harvey. With Harvey's Works completed (in our Huth Library 3 vols.), and now Nashe's, the whole writing on both sides is readily accessible. The Glossarial-Index dipped into, under

any one of their bandied terms, will yield information on the origin, progress, and outcome of the quarrel. *En passant*, the promised contemporary poem on the 'Trimming' of Thomas Nashe (Vol. I., p. xvii) is given in Harvey's Works (Vol. III., pp. xxix—xxxiii). It shows that one at least sided with the Pedant, as did Sir John Harington. Palpably young Nashe was dreaded by his brethren of the pen. Robert Greene all but certainly meant him by "Young Juvenal" of his pathetic dying appeal. (See Glossarial-Index in Robert Greene, *s.n.*)

3. *Personal allusions in 'Lenten Stufe'* (Vol. V., p. 188). Once more the Glossarial-Index will easily enable the student-reader to glean these in this singularly characteristic production—and also in the 'Unfortunate Traveller' (Vol. V.). Perhaps no single thing more directly illustrates the change that has come over our national literature than present-day public sentiment in regard to private matters being intruded into a writer's books. We have still, of course, such writers—as EDMUND YATES and SALA—who wear their hearts upon their sleeves and grow delightfully confidential on the most personal matters; but the rule is reticence. It is not merely that the England (and London) of Victoria is so very much larger than the Elizabethan-Jacobean, but it goes against the grain to find a man communicative of things that interest only himself—at least while he is a 'living Author.' It is startling to come on the many extremely private and personal *data* worked into Elizabethan-Jacobean literature generally, and into Nashe's books in particular. Sometimes these are of

historical-biographical interest—*e.g.*, Nashe's account of the lost Play of the 'Ile of Dogs' (Vol. I., p. lix : V. 200. With reference to this Play, I venture to suggest that the splendid, and I believe *unique*, recognition of the qualities of the DOG, must have been a purple patch fetched by its author from the 'Ile of Dogs.' It is introduced by head and shoulders into *Summer's Last Will and Testament* (Vol. VI., pp. 115-18). The most curious personal revelations of 'Lenten Stuffe' are of what Nashe ate and drank, of the persons and places visited, and the like. It has a peculiar look to us in this late day to discover that 'the public' cared to know such things. It reveals how small and (in a sense) provincial London must then have been. Nor is the characteristic altogether gone. 'Cockney' opinion, even when represented by 'our leading newspapers,' when large national questions are to the fore, is often childishly local and purblind. The silence of Shakespeare about himself is not more striking in itself than in comparison with the *mode*.

4. *Letter of Nashe to Sir Robert Cotton* (Vol. I., p. lxi). Once suspect, suspect in everything. Hence the uncertainty with which I regarded any MS. printed by the late MR. J. PAYNE COLLIER, accustomed as he was to foist into even our public collections (*e.g.*, Dulwich Papers) his own forgeries. In the present instance the letter appears to be genuine. I do not know, however, that it is worth while saying more about it. I have been disappointed in finding other (expected) letters of Nashe.

5. *Pierce Penilesse his Supplication to the Diuell* (Vol. II., p. 2). Our Glossarial-Index again lays open

the treasure-trove of this most *quick* and original of all its writer's books. For graphic power, for riotous spirit, for telling satire, for vivid portrayal of men and things, for shrewd insight and for wealth of observation combined with fugitive yet real reflection on permanent truths, this 'Svpplication' stands alone in our literature. I regret extremely that, though aided right willingly by M. Taine and Mr. George Saintsbury, I have utterly failed to trace a surviving exemplar of the contemporary French translation of 'Pierce Penillesse.' It is in none of the public libraries of France; nor is it noticed in French bibliographies. It is much to be desired that a book which Nashe himself testifies to having been published were recovered. Should any reader of these words hap upon it, perhaps (if I be still alive) he will communicate with me, that somehow and somewhere account may be given of it. Dutch translations were more common than French of Elizabethan-Jacobean books.

6. *Astrological books.* Since the 'Note' was written (Vol. II., p. 140), I have read most of the 'astrological' and almanac productions of the Harveys. One cannot do so without discerning the 'Roman hand' of the renowned Gabriel, more especially in the 'Epistles' and certain narratives. The following books will supply *pabulum* to the 'curious reader,' and more than confirm Thomas Nashe's uttermost scorn and ridicule:—

(a) 'A Discursive Probleme concerning Prophecies, how far they are to be valued, or credited . . . Devised especially in abatement of the terrible threatenings

. . . denounced against the kingdoms of the world, this present . . . yeare 1588. supposed the Great and Fatall yeere of our Age. By J. H[arvey] Physition.' 1588 (4to).

(b) 'An Astrological Discourse Upon the . . . Conjunction of . . . Saturne & Jupiter which shall happen the 28. day of Aprill 1583. With a . . . Declaration of the effectes, which the late Eclipse of the Sunne 1582. is yet heerafter to woorke.' 1583 (8vo). [By Richard Harvey.] (*Editio secunda* 1583.)

(c) 'A Theologicall discourse of the Lamb of God and his Enemies . . . By R[ichard] H[arvey] . . .' 1590 (4to).

(d) 'Philadelphus: or a Defence of Brutes and the Brutans History. Written by R[ichard] H[arvey].' 1593 (4to).

The whole of these will be found in the British Museum and the Bodleian. The last is not without a certain ability. There were others by the two brothers 'intermeddling' with matters astrological. The 'scare' caused by earthquakes and eclipses in the Elizabethan age has been matched in our own time, when Proctor (humorously I suppose) incidentally pictured our earth being struck by an approaching comet. There has always been an irreducible stratum of abject superstition among Englishmen. 'The Terrors of the Night' (Vol. III., pp. 209-82) might be reproduced in this living present.

7. *Haue with you to Saffron-Walden.* As before, our Glossarial-Index must be consulted on this most substantive of Nashe's Harvey-Greene tractates. Its

freshness and *élan*, its drollery and roguery, its flashes of wit and out-of-the-way gossip, must always be as a preserving salt to hand it down to posterity. The 'vocabulary' is of the fullest and quaintest and raciest. Yet, after all, it is of the oddest things imaginable that Elizabethan England should have been so 'held' by a quarrel so contemptible and narrow.

8. *Christ's Teares over Ierusalem*. I must again ask the student-reader to turn to the Glossarial-Index, with its many references to this notable book. I recur to it that Nashe may have the benefit of each reader studying the original 'Epistle' and its substitute. No one can read either without admiring the victorious controversialist's magnanimity toward Harvey or condemning Harvey's imbecile stupidity in not availing himself of the golden bridge of escape built for him. I make bold to ask that the 'Introduction' to 'Christ's Teares' (Vol. III., pp. ix—xxi) be read by all who would understand Nashe.

It only remains that I notice the two Plays reproduced in the present volume.

I. DIDO (pp. 2-3).

Bearing as it does on the title-page these words—"Written by Christopher Marlowe and *Thomas Nash* Gent.," this 'Tragedie' presents a fine opportunity to your modern dissector of the Elizabethan-Jacobean Drama, not excluding Shakespeare. I am not of this rash and dogmatic School. I have no faith in reckoning up (so-called) returning

traits, or in judging rhythm, by tips o' fingers. As a rule my experience is that all of soul vanishes in the mechanical processes of so arriving at authorship. I dare not, consequently, attempt to separate between the Marlowe and Nashe portions of 'Dido.' Broadly, I would state that the 'vocabulary' and phrasing of Nashe are so marked in this 'Tragedie'—as our Glossarial-Index demonstrates—and that of Marlowe is so slightly illustrated, that in my judgment very little of it was left by Marlowe for Nashe. His 'mighty line' is scarcely once found; nor even his choice epithets except in a very few cases, and even these few so mixed up with Nashe's self-evidencing *bits* as to be doubtful: *e.g.*, one might have set down a passage in 'Dido' as almost certainly Marlowe's, but in it occurs a so singularly used Nashe word as to certify it to have been his. See Glossarial-Index, under 'Attract.' And so throughout. The pity is that the (alleged) introductory 'Elegy' to 'Dido' by Nashe has disappeared. It might have informed us of how far Marlowe wrote, and how far Nashe completed.

I would bring together here certain Notes that could not be so well put in the Glossarial-Index.

1. In reading 'Dido' the student must keep in habitual recollection that, though printed in full, such phrases as 'I would have' were spoken as though = 'I'd have'. This is absolutely necessary, to reduce many lines to rhythm. This applies to all the contemporary Drama. So, too, such words as 'oar' and the like must generally have been pronounced as dissyllabic.

2. Lines 554-5—

“Then from the nauell to the throat at once
He ript old Priam . . .”

This is a complete justification of “from the navel to the chaps” of *Macbeth* I. ii. 22, at which critics have needlessly stumbled, having supposed that the wound was made when Macdonwald was alive and standing. Shakespeare in all probability intended it as a degradation or punishment of a traitor, the disembowelling; the fixing of his head on the battlements being a second and after punishment.

3. l. 727, “Instead of musicke I will heare him speake,” etc. Cf. *Love’s Labour Lost* iv. 2, “thy voice . . . is music,” and other passages.

4. l. 728, “His lookes shall be my only librarie,” etc. Cf. *Love’s Labour Lost* iv. 2: and also 3, “women’s eyes . . . the books,” etc. Both this and the previous conceit seem to have been common-places of the times.

5. l. 810, ‘speake.’ Thinking that the compositor’s eye had caught the ‘speake’ ending the previous line, Dyce reads ‘Come.’ But the necessity is not obvious; less so if we punctuate it (as we have done) as another incoherent and broken sentence.

6. l. 817, ‘furie.’ I have printed ‘furie[s]’—the more readily that ‘fates’ is misprinted ‘face.’ Perhaps also, as Mitford suggests, we should omit ‘the’ before ‘fauorite,’ though the writer may have scanned it “Th’heir of | Furies.” Inadvertently left in our text.

7. l. 940, ‘that man of men.’ The ‘that,’ as it seems to refer to some forespoken person, reads suspiciously, but the whole line (“Dido except”) betrays that hasty

carelessness, which was a characteristic of Nashe and Greene, earlier noticed.

8. l. 1120, 'is straightway fled.' Again the haste, or more, with which 'Dido' was put together is shown by this, that Æneas had not fled, and that three lines lower Jove is asked to "warn him to his ships." Some of these slips must be laid on the double authorship.

9. l. 1294, 'king.' Were these 'divine rights' merely Dido's passion, or the thoughts of the writer?

10. l. 1306, 'liues.' Though preferring 'liues' (Dyce's correction), I now feel disposed to retain 'loues': for it is sufficiently good sense if we understand him to say that he will do this for 'loue' of Troy, of Priam, and of his kinsmen slaughtered, as well as for the sake of the thousand 'guiltless soules.'

11. l. 1499, 'new rigg'd.' Here we have evidence, as in the story generally, of the double time—viz., the stage time, and the historic or actual time. Our inserted stage directions explain and vindicate themselves in accord with this.

12. l. 1521, 'let me go.' This line is corrupt, but there is little sense and less courtesy in Dyce's 'farewell' [none]. The context clearly warrants "Let me go | , farewell | [or none] | I must | from hence."

13. l. 1572, 'this long.' This has been altered to 'thus long,' but cf. l. 1457.

14. l. 1584, 'thou shalt perish'—an instance where in this century we should write "[that] thou *wilt* perish."

15. l. 1595, 'turn from me.' I have inserted ['turns away'] as a stage-direction: for this alone explains—"is he gone?" The careful reader will always add

appropriate action, but especially to the words of Dido in such scenes as the present.

16. l. 1601, 'And see.' Here, as before, Dido sees in fancy what does not occur.

17. l. 1602, 'But he shrinks.' This line—its clauses transposed—occurs again, l. 1672—another mark of haste, albeit the Elizabethan dramatists did not mind repetitions.

18. l. 1633, 'keend.' This has been altered badly to 'keen.' It might—remembering Dido's incoherent sorrow and rage, be an error for 'kind.' Dyce suggests—and perhaps to be preferred—that it is an error for 'kenned' = known.

19. l. 1691, 'How long,' etc. Not even the exaggerations of a lover can defend this from being an instance of double time.

20. l. 1695, 'Iarbas.' In order to correct the scansion Mitford would substitute 'Oh' for this name. But, she speaking the first portion of the line hastily, we might scan—

'Iarbas | talk not of | Æne | as let | him go,'

or—

'Iarbas | talk not | of Æne | as let | him go.'

21. l. 1707, 'lye.' Here Dyce, as elsewhere, would read 'lye[s].' But, with Colonel Cunningham, I apprehend the change is unnecessary, and indeed for the worse. The sword was not there, but she places it there—'Here let the sword lie,' etc. See second and fourth lines after.

22. l. 1718, 'conqueror.' Though the gods dispersed this in air, she here utters a prophecy, which was partly carried out in Hannibal.

23. Going back on the scenes, the non-Shakespearean conduct of the play is shown in this of Achilles. Æneas relates with the greatest detail a scene that he could not have witnessed, and which it was most improbable could have been related to him by eye or ear witness. See ll. 420-58.

II. SUMMER'S LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT.

I owe my very best thanks to my good friend Dr. Brinsley Nicholson, of London, for the following thorough discussion of certain points in this Play. I print his paper exactly as it has reached me by his kindness, agreeing as I do (substantially) with its conclusions.

1. *When was it acted?*

(a) In what year? In Mr. J. P. Collier's 'Dodsley' (vol. ix., p. 15), it is said that "it was written and probably acted in the autumn of 1592"—this being apparently founded on the fact that Elizabeth's progress to Oxford was made in that year. In his "Chronological Order" (in vol. xii.) he also gives the same year-date; but at p. 77, in a note on the song line "The want of term," etc., he tells us that this fixes very exactly when it was performed—viz., during Michaelmas Term 1593, and he then quotes Camden's testimony. That it was written and played in 1593 is proved also by the various references to the plague, which all writers concur in saying occurred in 1593 and not in 1592.

(b) At what time of the year? The mention of this Michaelmas law term, held as it was at St. Albans,

sufficiently shows that it was acted in autumn. But there are superabundant proofs of this. Both the title and scope of the piece show it. Again, Harvest is introduced, and gives an account of his success. He and his followers were dressed also in suits covered with ripe corn and corn-ears, for which "they will have to pay goodman Yeoman." Their rustic songs apply only to the finishing of the harvest, as does their cry for 'largesse.' Then, after Harvest, Bacchus is introduced, and tells us of the poor vintage they have had. Lastly comes the will of Summer and its various bequests. Autumn and Winter are appointed his executors, and he says :—

" This is the last stroke my tongue's clock must strike.

* * * * *

Silence must be your master's mansion.

Slow marching, thus descend I to the fiends :

Weep heavens ! mourn earth ! here Summer ends."

As also, before this, he has had a doleful ditty sung complaining his near approaching death, so after it he—who at the first entered feebly—is carried out to the dirge of a funeral song.

(c) To complete our date-list, we may add a note on the time of day when it was acted. This time of day proves to be somewhat of an Irishism, for it was acted not in the daytime, as was the use on common stages, but about nine in the evening. Will Summers, or rather Toy, on entering, tells us that it is 'night'; and, as a grievance, that 'he has not yet supped.' So commenting on Sol's prolixity, he exclaims, "Out of doubt the poet is brib'd of some that have a mess

of cream to eat before my lord go to bed yet." Now, in Elizabethan England, the time at which the upper classes had supper was about nine. Catesby says to King Richard (*Ric. III.*, V. iii. 47-8):—

"It's supper-time, my lord ;
It's nine o'clock."

So, too, in the *Merchant of Venice*, Lorenzo will slink away to receive the runaway Jessica "in supper-time" (II. v.); and the abduction occurs just before Antonio says: "'Tis nine o'clock."

2. *Where was it acted?*

Clearly, at Croydon; as shown first by Summer leaving—

"My pleasant open air and fragrant smells"

to that town—which by the way, I think, required them; and then by the song "Fled is poor Croydon's pleasure," by the mention of "Duppa's hill," the highest ground about there, and by that of Streatham, near it. But where in Croydon was it acted? My Shakespearian friends, P. A. Daniel and W. G. Stone, independently suggested to me that it was at the archiepiscopal palace; nor of this can there be the slightest doubt. The chief person spoken of as witnessing it is "My Lord" [Whitgift]; in the epilogue mention is made of "your Grace's frowns"; and, in addition to the words quoted above as to Croydon, the funeral song not only says that "London mourns," but that—

"Lambeth is quite forlorn;"

evidently because, in addition to the other causes of

the decay of trade, the Archbishop and his household had, on account of the plague, migrated from Lambeth Palace to Croydon. It is also clear that Nashe knew the house where his play was acted. Toy having borrowed Ned fool's—the household fool's—clothes, would also borrow his chain and fiddle. This shows that he knew the peculiarities of Ned fool. Then he speaks of the fox that ran tame (but in a chain) about the house, and of young Sixpence (evidently a nickname), his master's best page. So too the room where it would be acted was known to be the hall, and a hall paved with tile stones. When Solstitium would enter Vertumnus calls out, ". . . without, peace there below: make room for Master Solstitium." This is exactly explained by the Palace hall; it, though on the ground floor, is raised after the manner of houses with a basement or semi-basement story, and therefore the persons 'without' would be 'below.' Again, in the dirge are these lines having reference to its sickly site,—

"This low-built house will bring us to our ends

From winter, plague, and pestilence, good Lord,
deliver us."

Now, the Palace is built on one of the lowest, if not on the lowest, spot in Croydon, and as quoted to me by a Croydon-living antiquarian, J. Corbet Anderson, "I was by," observes Morice, "when Otford and Knolwer given him [K. Henry VIII.]. My lord [Cranmer] minded to have retained Knol unto himself, said that it was too small a house for his Majesty. 'Marry,' said the King, 'I had rather have it than this house [Otford], for it standeth on a better soil. This

house standeth low and is rheumatick, like unto Croydon, where I could never be without sickness.’”

All things therefore, including all the allusions, are explainable on the supposition that it was played in the archiepiscopal palace, and the supposition becomes, it may be said, a certainty. It is also the more likely, in that Nashe had been one of the anti-Martinist writers, and was thus known to and favoured by Whitgift, and would not improbably seek his house as a refuge from the plague, more especially as he was in almost if not in utter want of money. Lastly, there was only one other nobleman then residing at Croydon—the Lord High Admiral, Lord Howard of Effingham. But he was a Roman Catholic; one, therefore, whom Nashe was not likely to know except by sight, and with whose house or its inmates he most certainly would not have been thus acquainted. Neither was his house a low-built one, inviting sickness and pestilence, but high-built, on a hill side.

3. *By whom was it acted?*

Not by the ‘common stage.’ It has been suggested to me that the actors were the Archbishop’s domestics: I find however, no proof of this, nor see any likelihood; but various proofs that they were some among ‘the little eyasses’ who at one time outrivalled ‘the common stages.’ Toy, the quasi spectator and critic, was apparently an exception, and full grown. He has, supposedly, borrowed Ned fool’s clothes to play in, and these in the course of the piece are so saturated with liquor that a Dutchman would claim kindred with him. Bacchus gives him a quantum of full ‘weight and measure,’ such a quan-

tum that Toy, himself an imbiber, demurs. I say 'an imbiber,' for he confesses that 'he a sinner as others' must not say much in favour of sobriety. The Epilogue boy, too, having unsuspectingly led up to it, exclaims, as a final cutting joke—"The great fool Toy hath marr'd the play"; whereupon Toy, in revenge, takes him up under his arm, threatens him, and carries him off. Lastly, G. Harvey, speaking against Greene, a grown-up man, says in his third Letter, "They wrong him much with their epitaphs and solemn devices, that entitle him not at the least the second Toy of London, the stale of Pauls."

But the other actors—that is, the actors proper—were young lads, and the Epilogue a little boy. Of some of the satyrs and wood nymphs attending on Summer—probably of the two chief singers—Toy says, "A couple of pratty boys if they would wash their faces, and were well breeched an hour or two." Afterwards he says, "*Pergite porro*, my good children," speaking generally of the actors; and again, "that stripling Harvest"; and once more at the end, "Do you think these youths worthy of a *plaudite* for praying for the Queen and singing of the litany?" It is true that their vocation might be said to have been that of pages to the Archbishop (or other), because Toy also says, "Learn of him [Sixpence] you diminutive urchins . . . take not up your standings in a nut-tree, when you should be waiting on my Lord's trencher." But what proof is there that he was then addressing the actors? On other occasions he addresses the spectators, and here, having quoted Sixpence and the fox, inmates of the

house, but neither of them on the stage, he takes occasion to address the associates of Sixpence, his fellow pages, attendants on his Grace (and on another personage), and spectators of the Show. That many youthful spectators were present is shown by his very first speech: "As it is the nature of the serpent to hiss, so childhood and ignorance would play the gosling, contemning and condemning what they understood not. Their censures we weigh not whose senses are not yet unswaddled. The little minutes will be continually striking, though no man regard them. Whelps, etc., etc."—a speech which reads like 'a retort courteous' to their known impertinencies, and in which, while Nashe apparently censures the boy portion, he cleverly excuses his Shew from the censures of his grown-up and august spectators unused to censure. Moreover, in further proof that these were boy actors who had been in the habit of acting, Toy tells us they are 'novices,' who "have ceased to tune any music of mirth to your ears this twelvemonth" on account of the plague, and possibly through some 'inhibition' then brought in against them, as it was afterwards against their full-grown rivals, 'the tragedians of the city.' Their Epilogue, indeed, calls them "a number of rude Vulcans, unwieldy speakers, hammer-headed clowns." But while this may have been a modest likening of themselves to the artizan clowns of *Midsummer Night's Dream*, it must be remembered that it was a tiny little boy who spoke the epilogue, and also that he especially adds, "for so it pleaseth them in modesty to name themselves"—words which the

children of Pauls, etc., might well think fit to use in contrasting their position with that of their gentle and august spectators. Neither could such terms have been applied by themselves or by any other to the Archbishop's pages, sons of gentlemen—it may be of esquires and noble gentlemen. Finally, let me add that the domestics and pages lived in the house; but the epilogue apparently plays on their 'travelling' and 'travailing,' saying, "a whole litter of young asses of them here at once, that have travelled thus far in impudence, only in hope to sit a sunning in your smiles." And Toy says, "You may do well to warm your hands with clapping before you [the spectators] go to bed, and send them [while the spectators were *going to bed*] to the tavern with merry hearts." Could better proof be given that they were in reality outsiders?

4. *On what occasion was it played?*

Dignitaries of the Church had plays played before them, but there is nothing to lead us to suppose that Whitgift was one who ordinarily indulged in such amusements. But, more especially, why should he, a man of piety and intelligence, have thought it fitting to have this Show played before him when the plague was raging in London and its vicinity, and at a time when he himself had apparently fled from Lambeth on account of it? Could he, at such a time, have engaged Toy, the noted clown, have brought down a company of boy actors from London, and engaged Nashe to write a piece specially for the occasion, merely for his own amusement and that of his household? The true answer, is, I think,

given clearly, more than once, in the Show itself. Summer, in his first words, says :—

“Summer I was: I am not as I was

* * * *

And died I had indeed unto the earth,
But that Eliza, England's beautiful Queen,
On whom all seasons prosperously attend,
Forbad the execution of my fate
Until her joyful progress was expired.
For her doth Summer live, and linger here,
And wisheth long to live to her content.”

Were this the only passage, it would be most improbable, all but impossible, that these lines were brought in, she not being present. Let the age have been as adulatory as you please, the lines are excrescences, out of place, and absolutely senseless, unless she were present. Indeed, it might be said that the more adulatory the age was the less likelihood there would be of her not being present. Collier fixed upon these lines as proof that they were written when she was on her progress from Oxford in 1592. But there is no record that she then visited Croydon; and her stoppings—her progress being an official one—were marked out and known, while the plague was not in England in the autumn of 1592. Besides, it is proved—and Collier himself insists on one of the proofs—that the play must have been written as well as acted in 1593.

But there are more proofs that Elizabeth was present. Summer indirectly gives her counsel, and addresses her when he says :—

“If you be wise *you* monarchs of the earth.”

And there is a more marked instance just before. Solstitium is spoken of by Summer as a pattern to 'princes':—

“How to weigh all estates indifferently,
The spirituality and temporalty alike ;”

the point of the last line lying in this, that at that time Elizabeth's rule over the spirituality had been attacked in print by the Puritans. But still more plainly does Summer speak of her presence, when dying, he bequeaths his wishes and commands to his executors, Autumn and Winter, commanding them to be serviceable to her, thus proving that Autumn had only just arrived :—

“And finally—O words, now cleanse your course—

Unto Eliza, that most sacred dame,
Whom none but saints and angels ought to name,
All my fair days remaining I bequeath
To wait upon her *till she be returned.*

Autumn I charge thee, when that I am dead,
Be prest and serviceable at her beck,
Present her with thy goodliest ripen'd fruits

* * * *

Touch not a tree thou think'st she may pass by.

And Winter * * *

Thou never look'st on such bright majesty.

* * * *

On seas let wind make war, not vex her rest :

Quiet enclose her bed, thought fly her breast.”

Again I say it is impossible that these words should have been introduced, she not being present. Nor does he end here. For the first time throughout the play—his reverence and love seeming to

carry him away beyond himself—Nashe addresses her directly, continuing thus,—

“ Ah gracious Queen, though Summer pine away,
 Yet let thy flourishing stand at a stay !
 First droop this universals aged frame,
 Ere any malady thy strength should tame.
 Heaven raise up pillars to uphold thy hand,
 Peace may have still his temple in thy land.”

So again the Epilogue indirectly excuses himself for not addressing her directly — “Gentlemen (for kings are no better).” Had no reigning prince been present, ‘noblemen,’ not ‘king,’ would have been the appropriate word ; and it is only on the supposition that the Queen was present that we can understand this oblique use of the word ‘king.’

In view of such direct proofs, all cavilling as to there being nothing known of such a progress or visit, or concerning her not being more than once—and that through apparently unrestrainable fervour—addressed instead of ‘my Lord,’ may court investigation, but cannot weigh except as difficulties which more knowledge will disperse. Our want of knowledge of any such visit in 1593 may be, and probably is, mere ignorance, and must not lead us, as it did Mr. Collier, into contradicting unyielding facts adduced by ourselves. The fact that the Queen was present, though not—except by an apparent lapse—supposed to be, gives us a clue to its explanation ; and some unnoticed facts—facts, that is, unnoticed as bearing on this point—confirm the explanation. In one word, Elizabeth made no public or official progress in 1593, but, like the Archbishop, had fled from Windsor with a dimin-

ished train, on account of the plague. We have a later example of her being about to do this. In Nichols' "Progresses" we find—"August 1st, 1593, the Queen with her court was at Windsor," and continued there [he believes] till November; on the 21st of which month, Mr. Standen informs Mr. Bacon "that the death of a page of Lady Scroop (so near the Queene's person as of her bedchamber) of the sicknes the last night, and that in the Keep within the Castle, had caused a great alteration there; so that it was not to be doubted but that her Majesty would remove within a day or two at the farthest, though it was not resolved whither, but the Earl of *Essex* thought to Hampton Court." Two days after, he adds from Windsor, "that the Lords and Ladies, who were accommodated so well to their likings, had persuaded the Queen to suspend her removal from thence till she could see some other effect; so that, though carts were warned to be ready for the Monday following, yet it was constantly believed that her Majesty would not remove till after Christmas" (Birch's "Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth," vol. ii., pp. 153-4). But this, while showing the Queen's fear of infection, merely says, without adducing any authority, that she was at Windsor from August 1st to November 21st. But there are some statements which seem to show that she had left Windsor on account of the plague earlier than November. In the "Calendar of State Papers" (Domestic) are these three entries:—

"5th July, 1593 (50). Th. Philippes to Mr. Stirrell, Gains Park, Epping. The plague is hot [misprinted

‘not’] in London and other places; cannot come so much at the court which is in out places, and a great part of the household cut off, and therefore cannot write so often.”

“3 Aug^t. Sir Th. Fludd and Wm. Sedley to Lord Cobham as to the composition to be paid by Kent for the service of her household. Think Essex better able.” [This looking as though she had been both in Essex and Kent.]

“9 Aug^t. Memorial (by Lord Burleigh) for diminution of the excessive number at Windsor. A book to be made . . . Also to cause the Mayor of Windsor, with the harbingers and deputies of the Marshal, to survey the town of Windsor, so as to ascertain how many persons lodge there who are not attending upon the Queen’s household [a great part of the household having been cut off by the Queen while she was in out places, as says extract of 5th July], how many houses are infected, where they are situated, and how provided for [etc.]”

These seem distinctly to assert that the plague was at Windsor in August, and most probably in July also, and that the Queen was away and with a small retinue at out places, apparently in Kent and Essex. This being allowed, we can understand the more that her then “progress,” as Nashe euphemiously terms it, though it was indeed her flight, was necessarily unofficial or private. We know, too, that so great was her appreciation of Whitgift that, as says Iz. Walton in his life of Hooker, she ‘very often’ dined with him at Lambeth. She visited him also at Croydon on August 14th, 1600, and probably, say some, at

another time, possibly at this time in 1593. She was also there before Whitgift's time, in 1567, 1573, and 1574. Such an informal visit as I have spoken of would account for her not being directly noticed as the chief personage present. Shorn of her usual train and state she sat as a lady of rank attended by her ladies, the guest of the Archbishop. In fact, she was Royalty *incog.*, and in our days would be respected as the Queen but probably addressed as the Countess of —. Once, however, as has been said, by a calculated and ingenious lapse into forgetfulness, she was addressed as, "Ah, gracious Queen . . . let thy flourishing stand at a stay." Such an informal and, so to speak, sudden visit agrees also with the style and peculiarities shown in this 'Shew.'

Among other signs of rapidity of composition may be instanced the lengthy bit on the good qualities of dogs, which while very unusual is wholly irrelevant, and seems brought in to help to make this 'Shew' the ordinary length of a Play.

Looked at, too, as a dramatic representation, it may be called dreary, or even very dreary; and I fancy that Elizabeth had much this impression on retiring for the night, though the dreariness may have been counterbalanced by the not infrequent compliments paid to herself, and by the well-brought-in allusion to her spiritual power—a power of which she was most tenacious. But this may be said by us, that it was not a truly dramatic representation, but what Nashe tells us it was—'a Shew,' a piece of 'occasion.'

ALEXANDER B. GROSART.



XIV.

THE
TRAGEDIE OF DIDO.

1594.



NOTE.

For the exemplar of 'Dido,' I am again indebted to the Duke of Devonshire, of whose famous Kemble Collection of Plays it forms a part. As with 'Summer's Last Will and Testament,' there are a considerable number of self-correcting misprints and mispunctuations. The most are noted in the places. See also 'Glossarial Index' for Notes and Illustrations under the several words; also 'Memorial-Introduction—Critical,' in the present volume.

In the Malone collection (133) of the Bodleian, a second exemplar of 'Dido' is preserved. Prefixed to it (among others on other things) are the following Notes by Malone on the 'Play,' and the (still) missing (alleged) Elegy on Marlowe :—

"The tragedy of DIDO is one of the scarcest plays in the English language. There are but two copies known to be extant, in the possession of Dr. Wright and Mr. Reed.

"Mr. Warton speaks in his *Hist. of Eng. Poet.* (iii., p. 435) of an elegy being prefixed to it on the death of Marlowe; but no such is found in either of those copies. In answer to my inquiries on this subject, he informed me by letter that a copy of this play was in Osborne's catalogue in the year 1774; that he then saw it in his shop (together with several of Mr. Oldys's books that Osborne had purchased), and that the elegy in question 'on Marlowe's untimely death' was inserted immediately after the title-page; that it mentioned a play of Marlowe's entitled *The Duke of Guise*, and four others; but whether particularly by name, he could not recollect. Unluckily he did not purchase this rare piece, and it is now God knows where.

"Bishop Tanner likewise mentions this elegy in so particular a manner that he must have seen it. 'Marlovius (Christopherus), quondam in academia Cantabrigiensi musarum alumnus; postea actor scenicus; deinde poeta dramaticus tragicus, paucis inferior. Scripsit plurimas tragedias, sc. Tamerline—Tragedie of Dido Queen of Carthage. Pr. Come gentle Ganymed. Hanc perfecit & edidit Tho. Nash Lond. 1594, 4to—Petowius in præfatione ad Secundam partem

Herois et Leandri multa in Marlovii commendationem adfert; hoc etiam facit Tho. Nash) in *Carminē Elegiacō tragiē Didonis præfixo in obitum Christop. Marlovii*, ubi quatuor ejus tragiēdarum mentionem facit, nec non et alterius *de duce Guisio*.—*Bib. Britan.* 1748.

“I suspect Mr. Warton had no other authority than this for saying that this play was left imperfect by Marlowe, and completed and published by Nashe; for it does not appear from the title-page that it was not written in conjunction by him and Marlowe, in the lifetime of the former. Perhaps Nashe’s elegy might ascertain this point. Tanner had, I believe, no authority but Philips’s, for calling Marlowe an actor.

“There was an old Latin play on the subject of Dido, written by John Rightwise, and played before Cardinal Wolsey, and again before Queen Elizabeth in 1564. There is also another Latin play on this subject: ‘*Dido*, tragiēda nova ex quatuor prioribus (potis[sim]um primo & quarto) libris *Æneidos* Virgīlii desumpta, etc. Antwerpia, 1559.’”

‘Dido,’ as coming first chronologically, is placed before ‘Summer’s Last Will.’

A. B. G.

THE
Tragedie of Dido,
Queene of Carthage;

Played by the Children of Her
Maiesties Chappell.

Written by Christopher Marlowe, and
Thomas Nash. Gent.

Actors

<i>Iupiter.</i>	<i>Ajcanius.</i>
<i>Ganimed.</i>	<i>Dido.</i>
<i>Venus.</i>	<i>Anna.</i>
<i>Cupid.</i>	<i>Achales.</i>
<i>Iuno.</i>	<i>Ilioneus.</i>
<i>Mercurie, or</i>	<i>Iarbas.</i>
<i>Hermes.</i>	<i>Cloanthus.</i>
<i>Aeneas.</i>	<i>Sergeftus.</i>

BY PEACE PLENTY. BY WISDOME PEACE.

AT LONDON,

Printed, by the Widdowe *Orwin* for *Thomas Woodcocke*, and
are to be folde at his fhop in Paules Church-yard, at
the figne of the blacke Beare. 1594.

Iarbas is throughout the text wrongly spelled *Iarbus*. *Cloanthes* in title-page and in I. 2 is of course *Cloanthus*, as rightly given in II. 1, IV. 3, and V. 1. Corrected. G.



The Tragedie of *Dido* Queene
of *Carthage*.

[ACTUS I. SCENA I.]

*Here the Curtaines draw: there is discovered
Iupiter dandling Ganimed vpon his knee,
and Mercury lying asleepe.*

Iup. COME gentle *Ganimed* and play with me,
I loue thee well, say *Iuno* what she will.

Gan. I am much better for your worthles loue,
That will not shield me from her shrewish blowes:
To day, whenas I fild into your cups,
And held the cloath of pleafance whiles you dranke,
She reacht me fuch a rap for that I fpilde 10
As made the bloud run downe about mine eares.

Iup. What? dares she strike the darling of my
thoughts?

By *Saturnes* foule, and this earth threatning [h]aire,
That, shaken thrife, makes Natures buildings quake,

I vow, if she but once frowne on thee more,
 To hang her, meteor-like, 'twixt heauen and earth,
 And bind her, hand and foote, with golden cordes,
 As once I did for harming *Hercules*.

Gan. Might I but see that prettie sport a-foote,
 O, how would I with *Helens* brother laugh, 20
 And bring the Gods to wonder at the game :
 Sweet *Iupiter*, if ere I pleasde thine eye,
 Or seemed faire, walde in with Eagles wings,
 Grace my immortall beautie with this boone,
 And I will spend my time in thy bright armes.

Iup. What is't, sweet wagge, I should deny thy
 youth ?

Whose / face reflects such pleasure to mine eyes,
 As I, exhal'd with thy fire-darting beames,
 Haue oft driuen backe the horses of the night,
 Whenas they would haue hal'd thee from my fight :
 Sit on my knee, and call for thy content, 31
 Controule proud Fate, and cut the thred of time :
 Why, are not all the Gods at thy commaund,
 And heauen and earth the bounds of thy delight ?
Vulcan shall daunce to make thee laughing sport,
 And my nine daughters sing when thou art sad ;
 From *Iunos* bird Ile pluck her spotted pride,
 To make thee fannes wherewith to coole thy face ;
 And *Venus* swannes shall shed their siluer downe,
 To sweeten out the slumbers of thy bed : 40
Hermes no more shall shew the world his wings,

If that thy fancie in his feathers dwell,
 But as this one, Ile teare them all from him,
[Plucks one out]

Doe thou but fay, their colour pleaseth me:
 Hold here, my little loue, these linked gems,
[Giving them]

My *Iuno* ware vpon her marriage day,
 Put thou about thy necke, my own sweet heart,
 And tricke thy armes and shoulders with my theft.

Gan. I would haue a iewell for mine eare,
 And a fine brouch to put in[to] my hat, 50
 And then Ile hugge with you an hundred times.

Iup. And shalt haue, *Ganimed*, if thou wilt be
 my loue.

Enter Venus.

Venus. I this is it, you can fit toying there,
 And playing with that female wanton boy,
 Whiles my *Æneas* wanders on the Seas,
 And rests a pray to euery billowes pride.

Iuno, false *Iuno* in her Chariots pompe,
 Drawne through the heauens by Steedes of *Boreas*
 brood,

Made *Hebe* to direct her ayrie wheeles
 Into the windie countrie of the clowdes ; 60
 Where, finding *Æolus* intrencht with stormes,
 And / guarded with a thousand griflie ghosts,

l. 52, ' shalt '—' shall ' in original.

She humbly did beseech him for our bane,
 And charg'd him drowne my sonne with all his
 traine.

Then gan the windes breake ope their brazen
 doores,

And all *Æolia* to be vp in armes :

Poor *Troy* must now be factt vpon the Sea,
 And *Neptunes* waues be eniuous men of warre ;

Epeus horse to *Ætnas* hill transformd,

Prepared stands to wracke their wooden walles ; 70

And *Æolus* like *Agamemnon* founds

The furses, his fierce souldiers, to the spoyle :

See how the night, *Vlysses*-like, comes forth,

And intercepts the day as *Dolon* erst :

Ay, me ! the Starres supprifde, like *Rhesus* Steedes,

Are drawne by darknes forth *Astræus* tents.

What shall I doe to faue thee my sweet boy ?

Whenas the waues doe threat our Chryfall
 world,

And *Proteus*, raising hils of flouds on high,

Entends ere long to sport him in the skie. 80

Falſe *Iupiter*, rewardſt thou vertue ſo ?

What ? is not pietie exempt from woe ?

Then dye, *Æneas*, in thine innocence,

Since that religion hath no recompence.

Iup. Content thee *Cytherea*, in thy care,

Since thy *Æneas* wandring fate is firme,

Whoſe wearie lims ſhall ſhortly make reſoſe,

In those faire walles I promist him of yore :
 But first in bloud must his good fortune bud,
 Before he be the Lord of *Turnus* towne, 90
 Or force her smile, that hetherto hath frownd :
 Three winters shall hee with the *Rutiles* warre,
 And, in the end subdue them with his sword,
 And full three sommers likewise shall he waste,
 In manning those fierce barbarian mindes ;
 Which once performd, poore *Troy*, so long
 suppress,
 From forth her ashes shall aduance her head,
 And flourish once againe that erst was dead :
 But / bright *Ascanius* beauties better worke,
 Who with the Sunne deuides one radiant shape, 100
 Shall build his throne amidst those starrie towers,
 That earth-borne *Atlas*, groning, vnderprops :
 No bounds, but heauen, shall bound his Emperie,
 Whose azured gates enchas'd with his name,
 Shall make the morning haue her gray vprife,
 To feede her eyes with his engrauen fame.
 Thus in stoute *Hectors* race three hundred yeares
 The Romane Scepter royall shall remaine,
 Till that a Princeesse priest conceau'd by *Mars*,
 Shall yeeld to dignitie a dubble birth, 110
 Who will eternish *Troy* in their attempts.

Venus. How may I credite these thy flattering
 termes,
 When yet both sea and sands beset their ships,

And *Phæbus*, as in stygian pooles, refraines
To taint his tresses in the Tyrrhen maine?

Iup. I will take order for that presently :
Hermes, awake, and haste to *Neptunes* realme,
Whereas the Wind-god warring now with Fate,
Besiege[s] the ofspring of our kingly loynes,
Charge him from me to turne his stormie powers,
And fetter them in *Vulcans* sturdy brasse / 121
That durst thus proudly wrong our kinfmans peace.
Venus farewell, thy sonne shall be our care ;
Come, *Ganimed*, we must about this geare.

Exeunt Iupiter cum *Ganimed*.

Venus. Disquiet Seas, lay downe your swelling
lookes,
And court *Æneas* with your calmie cheere,
Whose beautious burden well might make you
proude,
Had not the heauens, conceau'd with hel-borne
clowdes,
Vaild his resplendant glorie from your view.
For my sake, pitie him *Oceanus*, 130
That erst-while issued from thy watrie loynes,
And had my being from thy bubling froth :
Triton I know hath fild his trumpe with *Troy*,
And therefore will take pitie on his toyle,
And / call both *Thetis* and *Cymothoe*
To succour him in this extremitie.

1. 135, 'Cymothoe' or 'Cymodoce,'—'Cimodoæ' in original.

*Enter Æneas, with Ascanius, [Achates,] with
one or two more.*

What, doe I see my sonne now come on shoare?
Venus, how art thou compast with content,
 The while thine eyes attract their sought-for ioyes:
 Great *Iupiter*, still honourd maist thou be, 140
 For this so friendly ayde in time of neede.
 Here in this bush disguised will I stand,
 Whiles my *Æneas* spends himselfe in plaints,
 And heauen and earth with his vnrest acquaints.

Æn. You sonnes of care, companions of my
 course,

Priams misfortune followes vs by sea,
 And *Helens* rape doth haunt ye at the heeles.
 How many dangers haue we ouer past?
 Both barking *Scilla*, and the founding Rocks,
 The *Cyclops* shelues, and grim *Cerantias* seate, 150
 Haue you oregone, and yet remaine aliuie?
 Pluck vp your hearts, since fate still rests our friend,
 And chaunging heauens may those good daies re-
 turne,

Which *Pergama* did vaunt in all her pride.

Acha. Braue Prince of *Troy*, thou onely art our
 God,

That, by thy vertues, freest vs from annoy,
 And makes[t] our hopes suruiue to coming ioyes:
 Doe thou but smile, and clowdie heauen will cleare,

l. 147, 'ye'—'thee' in original: l. 157, 'coming'—'cunning' *ibid.*

Whose night and day descendeth from thy browes :
 Though we be now in extreame miserie, 160
 And rest the map of weatherbeaten woe :
 Yet shall the aged Sunne shed forth his [h]aire,
 To make vs liue vnto our former heate,
 And euery beast the forrest doth send forth,
 Bequeath her young ones to our scanted foode.

Asca. Father I faint, good father, giue me meate.

Æn. / Alas sweet boy, thou must be still a while,
 Till we haue fire to dresse the meate we kild :
 Gentle *Achates*, reach the Tinder boxe,
 That we may make a fire to warme vs with, 170
 And rost our new found victuals on this shoare.

Venus. See what strange arts necessitie findes out ;
 How neere my sweet *Æneas* art thou driuen ?

Æn. Hold, take this candle and goe light a fire :
 You shall haue leaues and windfall bowes enow
 Neere to these woods, to rost your meate withall :
Ascanius, goe and drie thy drenched lims,
 Whiles I with my *Achates* roaue a broad,
 To know what coast the winde hath driuen vs on,
 Or whether men or beasts inhabite it. 180

Acha. The ayre is pleasant, and the soyle most fit
 For Cities, and societies supports :
 Yet much I maruell that I cannot finde,
 No steps of men imprinted in the earth.

Venus. Now is the time for me to play my
 Hoe yong men, saw you as you came, [part:—

Any of all my Sisters wandring here?
 Hauing a quiuer girded to her side,
 And cloathed in a spotted Leopards skin.

Æn. I neither saw nor heard of any such ; 190
 But what may I, faire Virgin, call your name?
 Whose lookes set forth no mortall forme to view,
 Nor speech bewraies ought humaine in thy birth ;
 Thou art a Goddesse that delud'ft our eyes,
 And shrowdes[t] thy beautie in this borrowd shape :
 But whether thou the Sunnes bright Sister be,
 Or one of chaste *Dianas* fellow Nymphs ;
 Liue happie in the height of all content,
 And lighten our extreames with this one boone,
 As to instruct vs vnder what good heauen 200
 We breathe vs now, and what this world is calde
 On which, by tempests furie, we are cast.
 Tell / vs, O tell vs, that are ignorant,
 And this right hand shall make thy Altars crack,
 With mountaine heapes of milke-white Sacrifize.

Venus. Such honour, stranger, doe I not affect ;
 It is the vse for Turen maides to weare
 Their bowe and quiuer in this modest sort,
 And suite themselues in purple for the nonce,
 That they may trip more lightly ore the lawndes,
 And ouertake the tusked Bore in chafe. 211
 But for the land whereof thou doest enquire,
 It is the punick kingdome, rich and strong,

1. 201, 'us' is 'vs' in the original.

Adioyning on *Agenors* stately towne,
 The kingly feate of Southerne *Libia*,
 Whereas Sidonian *Dido* rules as Queene.
 But what are you that aske of me these things?
 Whence may you come, or whither will you goe?

Æn. Of *Troy* am I, *Æneas* is my name,—
 Who, driuen by warre from forth my natiue world,
 Put failes to sea to seeke out *Italy*,— 221
 And my diuine descent from sceptred *Ioue* :
 With twife twelue Phrigian ships I plowed the
 deepe,
 And made that way my mother *Venus* led :
 But of them all scarce seuen doe anchor safe,
 And they so wrackt and weltred by the waues,
 As euery tide tilts twixt their oken fides ;
 And all of them, vnburdened of their loade,
 Are ballasted with billowes watrie weight.
 But haples I, God wot, poore and vnknowne, 230
 Doe trace these Libian deserts all despisde,
 Exild forth *Europe* and wide *Asia* both,
 And haue not any couerture but heauen.

Venus. Fortune hath fauord thee, whatere thou
 In sending thee vnto this curteous Coast : [be,
 A Gods name on, and hast thee to the Court,
 Where *Dido* will receiue ye with her smiles :
 And for thy ships, which thou supposedst lost,
 Not one of them hath perisht in the storme,
 But / are ariued safe, not farre from hence : 240

And so I leaue thee to thy fortunes lot,
Wishing good lucke vnto thy wandring steps.

[*Exit.*]

Æn. *Achates*, tis my mother that is fled:
I know her by the mouings of her feete:
Stay, gentle *Venus*, flye not from thy sonne;
Too cruell, why wilt thou forsake me thus?
Or in these shades deceiust mine eye so oft?
Why talke we not together hand in hand?
And tell our griefes in more familiar termes?
But thou art gone, and leaust me here alone, 250
To dull the ayre with my discoursiue moane.

[*Exeunt.*¹]

[SCENA II.]

Enter [*Iarbas, followed by*] *Illioneus and Cloanthus*²
[*and Sergeftus*].

Illio. Follow, ye Troians, follow this braue Lord,
And plaine to him the summe of your distresse.

Iar. Why, what are you, or wherefore doe you
fewe?

Illio. Wretches of *Troy*, enuied of the windes,
That craue such fauour at your honors feete,
As poore distressed miserie may pleade.
Saue, faue, O faue our ships from cruell fire, 259
That doe complaine the wounds of thousand waues;

¹ '*Exeunt*'—'*Exit*' in original. ² '*Cloanthus*'—'*Cloanthes*' in original, and so throughout. See *verso* of title-page.

And spare our liues, whom euey spite pursues.
 We come not, we, to wrong your Libian Gods,
 Or steale your household lares from their shrines:
 Our hands are not prepar'd to lawles spoyle,
 Nor armed to offend in any kind:
 Such force is farre from our vnweaponed thoughts,
 Whose fading weale, of victorie forsooke,
 Forbids all hope to harbour neere our hearts.

Iar. But tell me, Troians, Troians if you be,
 Vnto what fruitfull quarters were ye bound, 270
 Before that *Boreas* buckled with your failes?

Cloan. There is a place, *Hesperia* term'd by vs,
 An ancient Empire, famoufed for armes,
 And fertile in fair *Ceres* furrowed wealth,
 Which / now we call *Italia*, of his name
 That in such peace long time did rule the same.
 Thither made we;—

When, suddenly, gloomie *Orion* rose,
 And led our ships into the shallow sands; 279
 Whereas the Southerne winde, with brackish breath,
 Disperft them all amongst the wrackful Rockes;
 From thence a fewe of vs escapt to land,
 The rest, we feare, are foulded in the flouds.

Iar. Braue men at armes, abandon fruitles feares,
 Since Carthage knowes to entertaine distresse.

Serg. I, but the barbarous fort doe threat our
 ships,
 And will not let vs lodge vpon the sands:

In multitudes they swarme vnto the shoare,
And from the first earth interdict our feete. 289

Iar. My selfe will see they shall not trouble ye :
Your men and you shall banquet in our Court,
And euery Troian be as welcome here,
As *Iupiter* to fillie *Baucis* house :

Come in with me, Ile bring you to my Queene,
Who shall confirme my words with further deedes.

Serg. Thankes, gentle Lord, for such vnlookt
for grace ;

Might we but once more see *Æneas* face,
Then would we hope to quite such friendly turnes,
As shall surpasse the wonder of our speech.

Actus 2. [Scena 1.]

300

Enter Æneas, Achates, and Ascanius.

Æn. Where am I now? these should be Car-
thage walles. [amazde?

Acha. Why stands my sweete *Æneas* thus

Æn. O my *Achates*, Theban *Niobe*,

Who, for her sonnes death, wept out life and
breath,

And drie with grieffe, was turnd into a stone
Had not such passions in her head as I.

Me thinkes, that towne there should be *Troy*, yon
Idas hill,

1. 293, 'Baucis'—*Vausis* in original.

Afca. Sweete father, leaue to weepe, this is not
For were it *Priam*, he would smile on me. [he :

Acha. *Æneas* see, here come the Citizens ;
Leaue to lament, lest they laugh at our feares.

Enter Cloanthus, Sergeftus, Illioneus [*with others*].

Æn. Lords of this towne, or whatfoeuer stile
Belongs vnto your name, vouchsafe of ruth 340
To tell vs who inhabits this faire towne,
What kind of people, and who gouernes them :
For / we are strangers driuen on this shore,
And scarcely know within what Clime we are.

Illio. I heare *Æneas* voyce, but see him not,
For none of these can be our Generall.

Acha. Like *Illioneus* speakes this Nobleman,
But *Illioneus* goes not in such robes.

Serg. You are *Achates*, or I [am] deciu'd.

Acha. *Æneas*, see *Sergeftus*, or his ghost! 350

Illio. He names *Æneas* ; let vs kisse his feete.

Cloan. It is our Captain, see *Ascanius* !

Serg. Liue long *Æneas* and *Ascanius* !

Æn. *Achates*, speak for I am ouerioyed.

Acha. O, *Illioneus*, art thou yet aliue ?

Illio. Blest be the time I see *Achates* face.

Cloan. Why turnes *Æneas* from his trustie
friends ?

Æn. *Sergeftus*, *Illioneus*, and the rest,

l. 351, 'names'—'meanes' in original.

Your fight amazde me : O what destinies 359
 Haue brought my sweete companions in such
 O tell me, for I long to be resolu'd. [plight?

Illio. Louely *Æneas*, these are Carthage walles,
 And here Queene *Dido* weares th' imperiall Crowne;
 Who, for *Troyes* sake, hath entertaind vs all,
 And clad vs in these wealthie robes we wear.
 Oft hath she askt vs vnder whom we seru'd,
 And when we told her, she would weepe for grieffe,
 Thinking the sea had swallowed vp thy ships ;
 And now she sees thee, how will she reioyce! 369

Serg. See, where her seruitors passe through the
 Bearing a banket ; *Dido* is not farre. [hall

Illio. Looke where she comes : *Æneas*, view
 her well.

Æn. Well may I view her, but she sees not me.

Enter Dido and her traine [with Iarbas].

Dido. What stranger art thou, that doest eye
 me thus?

Æn. Sometime I was a Troian, mightie Queene ;
 But *Troy* is not : what shall I say I am?

Illio. Renowmed *Dido*, tis our Generall, warlike
Æneas.

Dido. Warlike *Æneas*, and in these base robes?
 Goe fetch the garment which *Sicheus* ware : 379
 Braue Prince, welcome to Carthage, and to me,

l. 373, 'view'—'viewd' in original.

Both happie that *Æneas* is our guest :
 Sit in this chaire and banquet with a Queene ;
Æneas is *Æneas*, were he clad
 In weedes as bad as euer *Irus* ware.

Æn. This is no feate for one thats comfortles :
 May it please your grace to let *Æneas* waite ;
 For though my birth be great, my fortunes meane,
 Too meane to be companion to a Queene.

Dido. Thy fortune may be greater then thy birth :
 Sit downe *Æneas*, fit in *Didos* place, 390
 And if this be thy sonne as I suppose,
 Here let him sit,—be merrie louely child.

Æn. This place befeems me not ; O, pardon me.

Dido. Ile haue it so, *Æneas*, be content.

Asca. Madame, you shall be my mother.

Dido. And so I will, sweete child : be merrie
 man,

Heres to thy better fortune and good starres.

[*Drinks.*]

Æn. In all humilitie, I thanke your grace. 399

Dido. Remember who thou art, speake like thy
 Humilitie belongs to common groomes. [selfe;

Æn. And who so miserable as *Æneas* is?

Dido. Lyes it in *Didos* hands to make thee blest,
 Then be assured thou art not miserable.

Æn. O *Priamus*, O *Troy*, Oh *Hecuba* !

Dido. May I entreate thee to discourse at large,
 And truely to[o], how *Troy* was ouercome ?

For many tales goe of that Cities fall,
 And scarcely doe agree vpon one poynt :
 Some say *Antenor* did betray the towne,
 Others report twas *Sinons* periurie : 410
 But all in this, that *Troy* is ouercome,
 And *Priam* dead : yet how, we heare no newes.

Æn. A woful tale bids *Dido* to vnfould,
 Whose / memorie, like pale deaths stony mace,
 Beates forth my senses from this troubled soule,
 And makes *Æneas* sinke at *Didos* feete.

Dido. What, faints *Æneas* to remember *Troy*,
 In whose defence he fought so valiantly !
 Look vp, and speake. 419

Æn. Then speake *Æneas*, with *Achilles* tongue,
 And *Dido*, and you Carthaginian Peeres,
 Hear me, but yet with *Mirmidons* harsh eares
 Daily inur'd to broyles and Maffacres,
 Left you be mou'd too much with my sad tale.
 The Grecian souldiers, tired with ten yeares warre,
 Began to crye, let vs vnto our ships,
Troy is inuincible, why stay we here ?
 With whose outcries *Atrides* being apal'd,
 Summoned the Captaines to his princely tent :
 Who, looking on the scarres we Troians gaue, 430
 Seeing the number of their men decreast,
 And the remainder weake and out of heart,
 Gaue vp their voyces to dislodge the campe,
 And so in troopes all marcht to *Tenedos* ;

Where, when they came, *Vlyffes* on the fand
 Affayd with honey words to turne them backe :
 And as he spoke, to further his entent,
 The windes did driue huge billowes to the shoare,
 And heauen was darkned with tempestuous clowdes:
 Then he alleag'd the Gods would haue them stay,
 And prophecied *Troy* should be ouercome: 441
 And therewithall he calde false *Sinon* forth,
 A man compact of craft and periurie ;
 Whose ticing tongue was made of *Hermes* pipe,
 To force an hundred watchfull eyes to sleepe :
 And him, *Epeus* hauing made the horfe,
 With facrificing wreathes vpon his head,
Vlyffes sent to our vnhappie towne :
 Who, groueling in the mire of *Zanthus* bankes,
 His hands bound at his backe, and both his eyes
 Turnd / vp to heauen, as one resolu'd to dye, 451
 Our Phrigian shepherd[s] haled within the gates,
 And brought vnto the Court of *Priamus* ;
 To whom he vsed action so pitifull,
 Lookes so remorsefull, vowes so forcible,
 As therewithall the old man, ouercome,
 Kist him, imbraft him, and vnloosde his bands,
 And then,—O *Dido*, pardon me. 458

Dido. Nay, leaue not here, resolute me of the rest.

Æn. O, th[e] inchaunting words of that base
 Made him to thinke *Epeus* pine-tree Horfe [slauē,

l. 460, 'th[e]—'—'th'' in original.

A sacrificize t'appease *Mineruas* wrath ;
 The rather, for that one *Laocoon*,
 Breaking a speare vpon his hollow breast,
 Was with two winged Serpents stung to death.
 Whereat agast, we were commanded straight,
 With reuerence, to draw it into *Troy*.
 In which vnhappy worke was I employd ;
 These hands did helpe to hale it to the gates,
 Through which it could not enter, twas so huge.
 O, had it neuer entred, *Troy* had stood ! 471
 But *Priamus*, impatient of delay,
 Inforst a wide breach in that rampierd wall,
 Which thousand battering Rams could neuer pierce,
 And so came in this fatall instrument :
 At whose accursed feete, as ouerioyed,
 We banquetted, till, ouercome with wine,
 Some surfettet, and others soundly slept.
 Which *Sinon* viewing, causde the Greekish spyes
 To hast to *Tenedos*, and tell the Campe : 480
 Then he vnlockt the Horse, and suddenly
 From out his entrailes, *Neoptolemus*,
 Setting his speare vpon the ground, leapt forth,
 And after him a thousand Grecians more ;
 In whose sterne faces shin'd the quenchles fire,
 That after burnt the pride of *Asia*.
 By this the Campe was come vnto the walles,
 And / through the breach did march into the
 streetes,

Where, meeting with the rest, kill, kill, they cryed.
 Frighted with this confus'd noyse, I rose, 490
 And looking from a turret, might behold
 Yong infants swimming in their parents blood;
 Headles carcaffes piled vp in heapes;
 Virgins, halfe dead, dragged by their golden haire,
 And with maine force flung on a ring of pikes;
 Old men with swords thrust through their aged
 Kneeling for mercie to a Greekish lad; [fides,
 Who, with steele Pol-axes, dasht out their braines.
 Then buckled I mine armour, drew my sword,
 And thinking to goe downe, came *Heſtors* ghost:
 With ashie visage, blewish sulphure eyes, 501
 His armes torne from his shoulders, and his breast
 Furrowd with wounds, and that which made me
 weepe,
 Thongs at his heeles, by which *Achilles* horse
 Drew him in triumph through the Greekish Campe;
 Burst from the earth, crying, *Æneas*, flye,
Troy is afire, the Grecians haue the towne.

Dido. O *Heſtor*! who weepes not to heare thy
 name?

Æn. Yet flung I forth, and desperate of my life,
 Ran in the thickest throngs, and with this sword,
 Sent many of their sauadge ghosts to hell. 511
 At last came *Pirrhus*, fell and full of ire,
 His harness dropping blood, and on his speare
 The mangled head of *Priams* yongest sonne;

And, after him, his band of Mirmidons,
 With balles of wilde fire in their murdering pawes;
 Which made the funeral flame that burnt faire *Troy*:
 All which hemd me about, crying, this is he.

Dido. Ah, how could poore *Æneas* scape their
 hands? 519

Æn. My mother *Venus*, ieaious of my health,
 Conuaid me from their crooked nets and bands;
 So I escapt the furious *Pirrhus* wrath:
 Who then ran to the pallace of the King,
 And, at *Ioues* Altar, finding *Priamus*,
 About / whose witherd necke hung *Hecuba*,
 Foulding his hand in hers, and ioyntly both
 Beating their breasts, and falling on the ground,
 He with his faulchions poynt raifde vp at once,
 And with *Megeras* eyes stared in their face, 529
 Threatning a thousand deaths at euery glaunce.
 To whom the aged King thus trembling spoke;
Achilles sonne, remember what I was,
 Father of fiftie sonnes, but they are flaine;
 Lord of my fortune, but my fortunes turnd:
 King of this Citie, but my *Troy* is fired,
 And now am neither father, Lord, nor King:
 Yet who so wretched but desires to liue?
 O, let me liue, great *Neoptolemus*!
 Not mou'd at all, but smiling at his teares, 539
 This butcher, whil't his hands were yet held vp,
 Treading vpon his breast, strooke off his hands.

Dido. O end, *Æneas*, I can heare no more.

Æn. At which the franticke Queene leapt on
his face,

And in his eyelids hanging by the nayles,
A little while prolong'd her husbands life :
At last, the fouldiers puld her by the heeles,
And fwong her howling in the emptie ayre,
Which sent an eccho to the wounded King :
Whereat he lifted vp his bedred lims, 549
And would haue grappeld with *Achilles'* sonne,
Forgetting both his want of strength and hands ;
Which he, disdaining, whiskt his sword about,
And with the wind thereof the King fell downe ;
Then from the nauell to the throat at once
He ript old *Priam* : at whose latter gaspe
Ioues marble statue gan to bend the brow,
As lothing *Pirrhus* for this wicked act :
Yet he, vndaunted, tooke his fathers flagge
And dipt it in the old Kings chill cold bloud,
And then in triumph ran into the streetes, 560
Through which he could not passe for slaughtred
So, leaning on his sword, he stood stone still, [men ;
Viewing the fire wherewith rich *Ilion* burnt.
By this, I got my father on my backe,
This young boy in mine armes, and by the hand
Led faire *Creusa*, my beloued wife ;
When thou *Achates*, with thy sword mad'st way,

l. 553, 'wind'—'wound' in original.

And we were round inuiron'd with the Greekes.
 O there I loft my wife: and had not we
 Fought manfully, I had not told this tale. 570
 Yet manhood would not ferue; of force we fled,
 And as we went vnto our fhips, thou knoweft

[to *Achates*]

We faw *Cassandra* fprauling in the ftreetes,
 Whom *Aiæx* rauifht in *Dianas* Fane;
 Her cheekes fwolne with fighes, her haire all rent:
 Whom I tooke vp to beare vnto our fhips;
 But fuddenly the Grecians followd vs,
 And I alas, was forft to let her lye.
 Then got we to our fhips, and, being abourd,
Polixena cryed out, *Æneas* ftay, 580
 The Greekes purfue me, ftay, and take me in.
 Moued with her voyce, I lept into the fea,
 Thinking to beare her on my backe abourd:
 For all our fhips were launcht into the deepe,
 And, as I fwomme, ſhe, ftanding on the ſhoare,
 Was by the cruell Mirmidons furprifd,
 And after that by *Pirrhus* facrifizde.

Dido. I dye with melting ruth; *Æneas*, leaue.

Anna. O what became of aged *Hecuba*?

Iar. How got *Æneas* to the fleete againe? 590

Dido. But how ſcapt *Helen*, ſhe that cauſde this
 warre?

Æn. *Achates*, ſpeake, forrow hath tird me quite.

l. 574, 'Fane'—'fawne' in original: l. 587, 'after by that,' *ibid.*

Acha. What happened to the Queene we cannot
shewe ;

We heare they led her captiue into Greece :
As for *Æneas*, he swomme quickly backe,
And *Helena* betraied *Deiphobus*,
Her Louer, after *Alexander* dyed,
And so was reconcil'd to *Menelaus*.

Dido. / O, had that ticing strumpet nere been
borne !—

Troian, thy ruthfull tale hath made me sad. 600
Come, let us thinke vpon some pleasing sport,
To rid me from these melancholly thoughts.

[*Exeunt omnes.*]

*Enter Venus [with Cupid] at another doore, and
takes Ascanius by the sleeue.*

Venus. Faire child, stay thou with *Didos* waiting
maide,
Ile giue thee Sugar-almonds, sweete Conferues,
A siluer girdle, and a golden purse,
And this yong Prince shall be thy playfellow.

Asca. Are you Queene *Didos* sonne?

Cupid. I, and my mother gaue me this fine bow.

Asca. Shall I haue such a quiuer and a bow?

Venus. Such bow, such quiuer, and such golden
shafts,

610

1. 596, 'Deiphobus'—'Diiphobus' in original.

Will *Dido* giue to sweete *Ascanius*.
 For *Didos* sake I take thee in my armes,
 And sticke these spangled feathers in thy hat ;
 Eate Comfites in mine armes, and I will sing.
[Sings.]

Now is he fast asleepe, and in this groue,
 Amongst greene brakes Ile lay *Ascanius*,
 And strewe him with sweet-smelling Violets,
 Blushing Roses, purple Hyacinthe :
 These milke-white Doues shall be his Centronels,
 Who, if that any seeke to do him hurt, 620
 Will quickly flye to *Cytherea's* fitt.
 Now *Cupid*, turne thee to *Ascanius* shape,
 And goe to *Dido*, who, instead of him,
 Will fet thee on her lap, and play with thee :
 Then touch her white breast with this arrow head,
 That she may dote vpon *Æneas* loue ;
 And by that meanes repaire his broken ships,
 Victuall his Souldiers, giue him wealthie gifts,
 And he, at last depart to *Italy*,
 Or els in *Carthage* make his kingly throne. 630

Cupid. I will, faire mother, and so play my part
 As euery touch shall wound Queene *Didos* heart.

Venus. Sleepe, my sweete nephew, in these cool-
 ing shades,
 Free from the murmure of these running streames,
 The crye of beafts, the ratling of the windes,

l. 621, 'Cythercas'—'Cithcidas' in original.

Or whisking of these leaues; all shall be still,
 And nothing interrupt thy quiet sleepe,
 Till I returne, and take thee hence againe. *Exeunt.*

ACTUS 3. SCENA I.

Enter Cupid solus [as Afcanius].

Cupid. Now *Cupid*, cause the Carthaginian
 Queene 640

To be inamourd of thy brothers lookes.
 Conuey this golden arrowe in thy sleeue,
 Left she imagine thou art *Venus* sonne;
 And when she strokes thee softly on the head,
 Then shall I touch her breast and conquer her.

Enter Iarbas,¹ Anna, and Dido.

Iar. How long faire *Dido*, shall I pine for thee?
 Tis not enough that thou doest graunt me loue,
 But that I may enjoy what I desire:
 That loue is childish which consists in words.

Dido. *Iarbas*, know, that thou of all my wooers,
 (And yet haue I had many mightier Kings) 651
 Hast had the greatest fauours I could giue:
 I feare me, *Dido* hath been counted light,
 In being too familiar with *Iarbas*:
 Albeit the Gods doe know, no wanton thought
 Had euer residence in *Didos* breast.

1. 638, 'Exeunt'—'Exit' in original: 'Iarbas'—'Iarbus' *ibid.*,
passim.

Iar. But *Dido* is the fauour I request.

Dido. Feare not, *Iarbas*, *Dido* may be thine.

Anna. Looke fister, how *Æneas* little sonne
Playes with your garments and imbraceth you. 660

Cupid. No, *Dido* will not take me in her armes ;
I / shall not be her sonne, she loues me not.

Dido. Weepe not, sweet boy, thou shalt be
Didos sonne ;

Sit in my lap, and let me heare thee sing.

[*Cupid* sings.]

No more, my child, now talke another while,
And tell me where learnst thou this prettie song.

Cupid. My cofin *Helen* taught it me in *Troy*.

Dido. How louely is *Ascanius* when he smiles !

Cupid. Will *Dido* let me hang about her necke?

Dido. I, wagge, and giue thee leaue to kisse her
to[o]. 670

Cupid. What will you giue me ? now Ile haue
this Fanne.

Dido. Take it, *Ascanius*, for thy fathers sake.

Iar. Come *Dido*, leaue *Ascanius*, let vs walke.

Dido. Goe thou away, *Ascanius* shall stay.

Iar. Vngentle Queene, is this thy loue to me ?

Dido. O stay, *Iarbas*, and Ile goe with thee.

Cupid. And if my mother goe, Ile follow her.

Dido. Why staieft thou here ? thou art no loue
of mine ?

Iar. *Iarbas*, dye, seeing she abandons thee.

Dido. No, liue *Iarbas* : what haft thou deferu'd,
That I fhould fay thou art no loue of mine? 681
Something thou haft deferu'd :—away, I fay,
Depart from *Carthage*—come not in my fight.

Iar. Am I not King of rich *Getulia* ?

Dido. *Iarbas*, pardon me, and ftay awhile.

Cupid. Mother, looke here.

Dido. What telst thou me of rich *Getulia* ?
Am not I Queene of *Libia* ? then depart.

Iar. I goe, to feed the humour of my Loue,
Yet not from *Carthage* for a thoufand worlds. 690

Dido. *Iarbas*.

Iar. Doth *Dido* call me backe ?

Dido. No, but I charge thee neuer looke on me.

Iar. Then pull out both mine eyes, or let me
dye. *Exit Iarb.*

Anna. Wherefore doth *Dido* bid *Iarbas* goe ?

Dido. Befcaufe his lothfome fight offends mine
eye,

And in my thoughts is fhryn'd another Loue :

O *Anna*, didft thou know how fweet loue were,
Full / foone wouldft thou abiure this fingle life.

Anna. Poore foule I know too well the fower
of loue :

O that *Iarbas* could but fancie me ! 700

Dido. Is not *Æneas* faire and beautifull ?

Anna. Yes, and *Iarbas* foule and fauourles.

Dido. Is he not eloquent in all his fpeech ?

Anna. Yes, and *Iarbas* rude and rufficall.

Dido. Name not *Iarbas*; but, sweete *Anna* fay,
Is not *Æneas* worthie *Didos* loue?

Anna. O sifter, were you Empreffe of the world,
Æneas well deserues to be your loue.

So louely is he, that where ere he goes,
The people swarme to gaze him in the face. 710

Dido. But tell them, none shall gaze on him but I,
Left their grosse eye-beames taint my louers cheekes.

Anna, good sifter *Anna,* goe for him,
Left with these sweete thoughts I melt cleane away.

Anna. Then, sifter, youle abiure *Iarbas* loue?

Dido. Yet must I heare that lothsome name
again?

Runne for *Æneas*, or Ile flye to him. *Exit Anna.*

Cupid. You shall not hurt my father when he
comes.

Dido. No, for thy sake, Ile loue thy father well.
O dull conceipted *Dido,* that till now 720

Didst neuer thinke *Æneas* beautifull:

But now, for quittance of this ouersight,
Ile make me bracelets of his golden haire;
His glistering eyes shall be my looking glasse;

His lips an altar, where Ile offer vp
As many kisses as the Sea hath sands:

In stead of musicke I will heare him speake.

His lookes shall be my only Librarie,

And thou *Æneas,* *Didos* treasure,

In whose faire bosome I will locke more wealth 730
 Than twentie thousand Indiaes can afford :
 O here he comes: loue, loue, giue *Dido* leaue
 To be more modest then her thoughts admit,
 Left I be made a wonder to the world.

[*Enter Achates, Sergestus, Illioneus, Cloanthus,
 and Æneas last.*¹]

Achates, / how doth *Carthage* please your Lord?

Acha. That will *Æneas* shewe your maiestie.

Dido. *Æneas*, art thou there?

Æn. I vnderstand your highnesse sent for me.

Dido. No, but now thou art here, tell me in
 In what might *Dido* highly pleasure thee. [footh

Æn. So much haue I receiu'd at *Didos* hands,
 As, without blushing, I can aske no more : 742
 Yet, Queene of Affricke are my ships vnrigd,
 My Sailes all rent in funder with the winde,
 My Oares broken, and my Tackling lost,
 Yea, all my Nauie split with Rockes and Shelfes :
 Nor Sterne nor Anchor haue our maimed Fleete ;
 Our Mafts the furious windes strooke ouer board :
 Which piteous wants if *Dido* will supplie,
 We will account her author of our liues. 750

Dido. *Æneas*, Ile repaire thy Troian ships,
 Conditionally that thou wilt stay with me,
 And let *Achates* faile to *Italy* :

¹ Æneas must enter last. See *Dido's* address to *Achates*, not seeing, or affecting not to see *Æneas*, as shown by her question.

Ile giue thee tackling made of riueled gold,

[To *Achates* ¹]

Wound on the barkes of odoriferous trees,

Oares of maffie Iuorie, full of holes,

Through which the water shall delight to play :

Thy Anchors shall be hewed from Chrifall Rockes,

Which, if thou lofe, shall shine about the waues ;

The Mafts, whereon thy fwelling failes shall hang,

Hollow Pyramides of filuer plate ;

761

The failes of foulded Lawne, where shall be wrought

The warres of *Troy*, but not *Troyes* ouerthrow ;

For ballace, emptie *Didos* treasurie ;

Take what ye will, but leaue *Æneas* here.

Achates, thou shalt be fo meanly clad,

As Seaborne Nymphes shall fwarme about thy fhips,

And wanton Mermaides court thee with fweete fongs,

Flinging in fauours of more foueraigne worth

Then *Thetis* hangs about *Apolloes* necke,

So that *Æneas* may but ftay with me.

770

Æn. / Wherefore would *Dido* haue *Æneas* ftay ?

Dido. To warre againft my bordering enemies.

Æneas, thinke not *Dido* is in loue ;

For if that any man could conquer me,

I had been wedded ere *Æneas* came :

See where the pictures of my fuiters hang :

And are not thefe as faire as faire may be ?

Acha. I faw this man at *Troy*, ere *Troy* was fackt.

¹ See ll. 765-6. l. 766, 'meanly'—see Glossarial-Index, s.v.

[A Lord] I this in *Greece*, when *Paris* stole faire
Helen. 779

Illio. This man and I were at *Olympus* games.

Serg. I know this face : he is a *Perfian* borne :
I traueled with him to *Ætolia*.

Cloan. And I in *Athens*, with this gentleman,
Vnlesse I be deceiu'd, disputed once.

Dido. But speake *Æneas* : know you none of
these?

Æn. No Madame ; but it seemes that these are
Kings.

Dido. All these, and others which I neuer sawe,
Haue been most vrgent suiters for my loue ;
Some came in person, others sent their Legats,
Yet none obtaind me ; I am free from all ;— 790
And yet, God knowes, intangled vnto one.
This was an Orator, and thought by words
To compasse me ; but yet he was deceiu'd :
And this a Spartan Courtier, vaine and wilde ;
But his fantastick humours pleasde not me :
This was *Alcion*, a Musition :
But, playd he nere so sweet, I let him goe :
This was the wealthie King of *Theffaly* ;
But I had gold enough, and cast him off :
This, *Meleagers* sonne, a warlike Prince ; 800
But weapons gree[d] not with my tender yeares :
The rest are such as all the world well knowes ;

l. 779, 'A Lord'—'Æn.' in original.

Yet now I sweare by heauen, and him I loue,
I was as farre from loue as they from hate.

Æn. O happie shall he be whom *Dido* loues.

Dido. Then neuer say that thou art miserable,
Because, it may be, thou shalt be my loue :
Yet / boast not of it, for I loue thee not,—
And yet I hate thee not :—O if I speake
I shall betray my selfe :—*Æneas*, speake ;— 810
We two will goe a hunting in the woods ;
But not so much for thee,—thou art but one—
As for *Achates*, and his followers. *Exeunt.*

[SCENA II.]

Enter Iuno to Ascanius, asleepe.

Iuno. Here lyes my hate, *Æneas* cursed brat,
The boy wherein false destinie delights,
The heire of furie[s], the fauourite of the Fates,
That vgly impe that shall outweare my wrath,
And wrong my deitie with high disgrace :
But I will take another order now, 820
And race th'eternal Register of time.
Troy shall no more call him her second hope,
Nor *Venus* triumph in his tender youth ;
For here, in spight of heauen, Ile murder him,
And feede infection with his let out life :

l. 803, 'now'—'how' in original : l. 817, we read 'furies' and omit 'the' before 'faourite,' as Mitford suggests, albeit 'Th'heir of / Furies, would scan ; 'Fates'—'face' in original : l. 825, 'let'—'left' *ibid.*

Say *Paris*, now shall *Venus* haue the ball?
 Say vengeance, now shall her *Ascanius* dye?
 O no, God wot, I cannot watch my time,
 Nor quit good turnes with double fee downe told!
 Tut, I am simple without mind to hurt, 830
 And haue no gall at all to grieue my foes!
 But lustfull *Ioue*, and his adulterous child,
 Shall finde it written on confusions front,
 That only *Iuno* rules in *Rhamnuse* towne.

Enter Venus.

Venus. What should this meane? my Doues are
 back returnd,
 Who warne me of such danger prest at hand,
 To harme my sweete *Ascanius* louely life.—
Iuno, my mortall foe, what make you here?
 Auaunt, old witch, and trouble not my wits.

Iuno. Fie *Venus*, that such causeles words of
 wrath, 840
 Should ere defile so faire a mouth as thine :
 Are / not we both sprong of celestially rase,
 And banquet, as two Sisters, with the Gods?
 Why is it then displeasure should disioyne,
 Whom kindred and acquaintance counites?

Venus. Out, hatefull hag, thou wouldst haue
 slaine my sonne,
 Had not my Doues discou'rd thy entent :

1. 830, 'mind' (or 'might')—'made' in original: 'Mind' Dyce's.

But I will teare thy eyes frō forth thy head,
 And feaft the birds with their bloud-shotten balles,
 If thou but lay thy fingers on my boy. 850

Iuno. Is this then, all the thankes that I shall
 haue,
 For fauing him from Snakes and Serpents stings,
 That would haue kild him, sleeping, as he lay?
 What though I was offended with thy sonne,
 And wrought him mickle woe on sea and land,
 When, for the hate of Troian *Ganimed*,
 That was aduanced by my *Hebes* shame,
 And *Paris* iudgement of the heauenly ball,
 I mustred all the windes vnto his wracke,
 And vrg'd each Element to his annoy : 860
 Yet now I doe repent me of his ruth,
 And wish that I had neuer wrongd him so:
 Bootles, I sawe it was to warre with fate,
 That hath so many vnrefisted friends :
 Wherefore I change[d] my counsell with the
 time,
 And planted loue where enuie erst had sprong.

Venus. Sister of *Ioue*, if that thy loue be such
 As these thy protestations doe paint forth,
 We two, as friends, one fortune will deuide :
Cupid shall lay his arrowes in thy lap, 870
 And, to a Scepter, change his golden shafts ;
 Fancie and modestie shall liue as mates,
 And thy faire peacockes by my pigeons perch :

Loue my *Æneas*, and desire is thine ; [thine.
 The day, the night, my Swannes, my sweetes, are
Iuno. More then melodious are these words to
 That ouercloy my foule with their content : [me,
Venus, sweete *Venus*, how may I deserue
 Such / amorous fauours at thy beautious hand?
 But that thou maist more easilie perceiue 880
 How highly I doe prize this amitie,
 Harke to a motion of eternall league,
 Which I will make in quittance of thy loue :
 Thy sonne, thou knowest, with *Dido* now remaines,
 And feedes his eyes with fauours of her Court ;
 She, likewise, in admyring spends her time,
 And cannot talke nor thinke of ought but him :
 Why should not they then ioyne in marriage,
 And bring forth mightie Kings to Carthage towne,
 Whom casualtie of sea hath made such friends? 890
 And *Venus*, let there be a match confirmd
 Betwixt these two, whose loues are so alike ;
 And both our Deities, conioyn'd in one,
 Shall chaine felicitie vnto their throne. [meanes ;
Venus. Well could I like this reconcilements
 But much I feare my sonne will nere consent ;
 Whose armed soule alreadie on the sea,
 Darts forth her light to [the] *Lauinia*[n] shoare.
Iuno. Faire Queene of loue, I will deuorce these
 doubts,

1. 898, ' *Lauinias* '—see note in Glossarial-Index, *s.v.*

And finde the way to wearie fuch fond thoughts :
 This day they both a hunting forth will ride 901
 Into the woods, adioyning to thefe walles ;
 When in the midft of all their gamesome fports,
 Ile make the Clowdes diffolue their watrie workes,
 And drench *Siluanus* dwellings with their showers ;
 Then, in one Caue, the Queene and he fhall meete,
 And interchangeably difcourfe their thoughts,
 Whofe fhort conclufion will feale vp their hearts,
 Vnto the purpofe which we now propound.

Venus. Sifter, I fee you fauour of my wiles : 910
 Be it as you will haue [it] for this once.
 Meane time, *Ascanius* fhall be my charge ;
 Whom I will beare to Ida in mine armes,
 And couch him in *Adonis* purple downe. *Exeunt.*

[SCENA III.]

Enter Dido, Æneas, Anna, Iarbas, Achates,
 [Cupid as *Ascanius*,] and followers.

Dido. Æneas, thinke not but I honor thee,
 That thus in perfon goe with thee to hunt :
 My princely robes, thou feef, are layd afide,
 Whofe glittering pompe *Dianas* fhrowdes fupplies.
 All fellowes now, difpofde alike to fporte ; 920
 The woods are wide, and we haue ftore of game.
 Faire Troian, hold my golden bowe awhile,

l. 902, 'the'—'theſe' in original.

Vntill I gird my quiuer to my side :
Lords, goe before, we two must talke alone.

Iar. Vngentle, can she wrong *Iarbas* so ?
He dye before a stranger haue that grace :
We two will talke alone—what words be these ?

Dido. What makes *Iarbas* here of all the rest ?
We could haue gone without your companie.

Æn. But loue and duetie led him on perhaps,
To presse beyond acceptance to your fight. 930

Iar. Why, man of *Troy*, do I offend thine eyes ?
Or art thou grieude thy betters presse so nye ?

Dido. How now *Getulian*, are ye growne so
braue,

To challenge vs with your comparifons ?
Pefant, goe seeke companions like thy selfe,
And meddle not with any that I loue :—

Æneas, be not moude at what he sayes ;
For otherwhile, he will be out of ioynt.

Iar. Women may wrong, by priuiledge of loue :
But should that man of men (*Dido* except) 940
Haue taunted me in these opprobrious termes,
I would haue either drunke his dying bloud,
Or els I would haue giuen my life in gage ?

Dido. Huntsmen, why pitch you not your toyles
apace, [laire ?
And rowse the lightfoote Deere from forth their

Anna. Sister, see, see *Ascanius* in his pompe,
Bearing his huntspeare brauely in his hand.

Dido. / Yea, little sonne, are you so forward now?

Afca. I, mother, I shall one day be a man, 950
And better able vnto other armes ;
Meane time, these wanton weapons serue my
warre,

Which I will breake betwixt a Lyons iawes.

Dido. What, darest thou looke a Lyon in the
face?

Afca. I, and outface him to[o], doe what he can.

Anna. How like his father speaketh he in all!

Æn. And mought I liue to see him sacke rich
Thebes,

And loade his speare with Grecian Princes heads,
Then would I wish me with *Anchises* Tombe,
And dead to honour that hath brought me vp. 960

Iar. And might I liue to see thee shipt away,
And hoyft aloft on *Neptunes* hideous hilles,
Then would I wish me in faire *Didos* armes,
And dead to scorne that hath purfued me so.

Æn. Stoute friend *Achates*, doest thou know
this wood?

Acha. As I remember, here you shot the Deere
That sau'd your famisht souldiers liues from death,
When first you fet your foote vpon the shoare ;
And here we met faire *Venus*, virgine like,
Bearing her bowe and quiuer at her backe. 970

Æn. O how these irksome labours now delight
And ouerioy my thoughts with their escape :

Who would not vndergoe all kind of toyle,
To be well stor'd with such a winters tale?

Dido. *Æneas*, leaue these dumpes, and lets away,
Some to the mountaines, some vnto the foyle,
You to the vallies,—thou [*to Iarbas*] vnto the
house. *Exeunt omnes : manet*¹ [*Iarbas*]

Iar. I, this it is which wounds me to the death,
To see a Phrigian, far fet o'er the sea,
Preferd before a man of maiestie : 980
O loue ! O hate ! O cruell womens hearts,
That imitate the Moone in euery chaunge,
And, like the Planets, euer loue to raunge !
What shall I doe thus wronged with disdaine?
Reuenge / me on *Æneas*, or on her?
On her? fond man, that were to warre gainst
heauen,
And with one shaft prouoke ten thousand darts :
This Troians end will be thy enuies aime,
Whose blood will reconcile thee to content,
And make loue drunken with thy sweete desire;—
But *Dido*, that now holdeth him so deare, 991
Will dye with very tidings of his death :—
But time will discontinue her content,
And mould her minde vnto newe fancies shapes :
O God of heauen, turne the hand of fate
Vnto that happie day of my delight ;
And then,—what then?—*Iarbas* shall but loue :

¹ 'manent' in original. l. 979, misprinted 'to' in original.

So doth he now, though not with equall gaine,
 That resteth in the riuall of thy paine,
 Who nere will cease to soare till he be flaine. 1000
Exit.

[SCENA IV.]

The storme. Enter Æneas and Dido in the Caue,
 at seuerall times.

Dido. Æneas!

Æn. Dido!

Dido. Tell me, deare loue, how found you out
 this Caue?

Æn. By chance, sweete Queene, as *Mars* and
Venus met.

Dido. Why, that was in a net, where we are
 loofe ;—

And yet I am not free : oh, would I were!

Æn. Why, what is it that *Dido* may desire
 And not obtaine, be it in humane power? 1009

Dido. The thing that I will dye before I aske,
 And yet desire to haue before I dye.

Æn. It is not ought Æneas may atchieue?

Dido. Æneas! no ; although his eyes doe pearce.

Æn. What, hath *Iarbas* angered her in ought?
 And will she be auenged on his life?

Dido. Not angered me, except in angring thee.

Æn. Who then, of all so cruell may he be,
 That should detain thy eye in his defects?

Dido. / The man that I do eye where ere I am ;
Whose amorous face, like *Pean*, sparkles fire, 1020
When as he butts his beames on *Floras* bed.

Prometheus [now] hath put on *Cupids* shape,
And I must perish in his burning armes :
Æneas, O *Æneas*, quench these flames !

Æn. What ailes my Queene? is she false sicke
of late?

Dido. Not sicke my loue ; but sicke,—I must
conceale

The torment, that it bootes me not reueale ;
And yet Ile speake,—and yet Ile hold my peace :—
Doe shame her worst, I will disclose my grieffe,

Æneas, thou art he :—what did I say? 1030
Something it was that now I haue forgot.

Æn. What meanes faire *Dido* by this doubtfull
speech?

Dido. Nay, nothing, but *Æneas* loues me not.

Æn. *Æneas* thoughts dare not ascend so high
As *Didos* heart, which Monarches might not scale.

Dido. It was because I sawe no King like thee,
Whose golden Crowne might ballance my content ;
But now, that I haue found what to affect,
I followe one that loueth fame for[e] me,
And rather had seeme faire [in] *Sirens* eyes, 1040
Then to the Carthage Queene, that dyes for him.

l. 1022, [now] in contemporary MS. :—accepted : l. 1026, original
'lone' : l. 1038, 'affect'—'effect' in original.

Æn. If that your maieftie can looke fo lowe
 As my defpifed worths, that fhun all praife,
 With this my hand I giue to you my heart,
 And vow, by all the Gods of Hofpitalitie,
 By heauen and earth, and my faire brothers bowe,
 By *Paphos*, *Capys*, and the purple Sea,
 From whence my radiant mother did defcend,
 And by this Sword, that faued me from the Greekes,
 Neuer to leaue thefe newe vpreared walles, 1050
 Whiles *Dido* liues and rules in *Iunos* towne,
 Neuer to like or loue any but her.

Dido. What more then delian muficke doe I
 heare,
 That calles my foule from forth his liuing feate,
 To moue vnto the meafures of delight?
 Kind / clowdes that fent forth fuch a curteous
 ftorme,
 As made difdaine to flye to fancies lap!
 Stoute loue, in mine armes make thy *Italy*,
 Whofe Crowne and kingdome refts at thy com-
 mande :

Sicheus, not *Æneas*, be thou calde ; 1060
 The King of *Carthage*, not *Anchifes* fonne :
 Hold, take thefe Iewels at thy Louers hand
 Thefe golden bracelets, and this wedding ring,
 Wherewith my husband woo'd me yet a maide,
 And be thou king of *Libia*, by my giuft.

Exeunt to the Caue.

Actus 4. Scena I.

*Enter Achates, [Cupid as] Ascanius, Iarbas,
and Anna.*

Acha. Did euer men see such a sudden storme?
Or day so cleare, so suddenly orecaft?

Iar. I thinke some fell Inchantresse dwelleth
here,

[One] that can call them forth when as she please,
And diue into blacke tempests treasurie, 1071
When as she meanes to make the world with
cloudes.

Anna. In all my life I neuer knew the like;
It haild, it snowde, it lightned all at once.

Acha. I thinke it was the diuels reuelling night,
There was such hurly-burly in the heauens:
Doubtles, *Apollos* Axel-tree is crackt,
Or aged *Atlas* shoulder out of ioynt,
The motion was so ouer violent.

Iar. In all this coyle, where haue ye left the
Queene? 1080

Asca. Nay, where's my warlike father, can you
tell?

Anna. Behold, where both of them come forth
the Caue.

Iar. Come forth the Caue! can heauen endure
this fight?

Iarbas, curse that vnreuenging *Ioue,*

Whose flintie darts slept in *Tiphæus* den,
 Whiles these adulterors surfettèd with sinne :
 Nature, why mad'st me not some poysonous beaft,
 That, with the sharpnes of my edged fting,
 I / might haue stakte them both vnto the earth,
 Whilst they were sporting in this darksome Caue?

[*Enter Æneas and Dido*]

Æn. The ayre is cleare, and Southern windes
 are whift : 1091

Come *Dido*, let vs hasten to the towne,
 Since gloomie *Æolus* doth cease to frowne.

Dido. *Achates* and *Ascanius*, well met.

Æn. Faire *Anna*, how escapt you from the
 shower?

Anna. As others did, by running to the wood.

Dido. But where were you *Iarbas* all this while?

Iar. Not with *Æneas* in the vgly Caue.

Dido. I see *Æneas* sticketh in your minde ;
 But I will soone put by that stumbling blockē, 1100
 And quell those hopes that thus employ your cares.

Exeunt.

[*Scena II.*]

Enters Iarbas, to Sacrifize.

Iar. Come seruants, come ; bring forth the
 Sacrifize,

l. 1085, '*Tiphæus*'—'*Tiphous*' in original.

l. 1101, '*cares*'—'*cares*,' *ibid.*

That I may pacifie that gloomy *Ioue*,
 Whose emptie Altars haue enlarg'd our illes.—
 Eternall *Ioue*, great master of the Clowdes,
 Father of gladnesse, and all frolicke thoughts,
 That with thy gloomie hand corrects the heauen,
 When ayrie creatures warre amongst themselues :
 Heare, heare, O heare *Iarbas'* plaining prayers, 1110
 Whose hideous ecchoes make the welkin howle,
 And all the woods *Eliza*¹ to resound !
 The woman—that thou wild vs entertaine,
 Where, fraying in our borders vp and downe,
 She crau'd a hide of ground to build a towne,
 With whom we did deuide both lawes and land,
 And all the fruites that plentie els sends forth,—
 Scorning our loues and royall marriage rites,
 Yeelds vp her beautie to a strangers bed ; [fled :
 Who, hauing wrought her shame, is straightway
 Now, if thou beest a pitying God of power, 1121
 On whom ruth and compassion euer waites,
 Redresse these wrongs, and warne him to his ships,
 That now afflicts me with his flattering eyes.

Enter / Anna.

Anna. How now *Iarbas!* at your prayers so hard?

Iar. I, *Anna* : is there ought you would with me?

Anna. Nay, no such waightie busines of import,
 But may be slackt vntill another time :
 Yet, if you would partake with me the cause

¹ = *Elissa.*

Of this deuotion that detaineth you, 1130
I would be thankfull for fuch curtefie.

Iar. *Anna*, againft this Troian doe I pray,
Who feekes to rob me of thy Sifters loue,
And diue into her heart by coloured lookes.

Anna. Alas poore King, that labours fo in vaine,
For her that fo delighteth in thy paine :
Be rul'd by me, and feeke fome other loue,
Whofe yeelding heart may yeeld thee more reliefe.

Iar. Mine eye is fixt where fancie cannot ftart :
O leaue me, leaue me to my filent thoughts, 1140
That regifter the numbers of my ruth,
And I will either moue the thoughtles flint,
Or drop out both mine eyes in drifling teares,
Before my forrowes tide haue any flint.

Anna. I will not leaue *Iarbas*, whom I loue,
In this delight of dying penfuenes :
Away with *Dido* ! *Anna* be thy fong :
Anna, that doth admire thee more then heauen.

Iar. I may nor will lift to fuch loathfome
change,
That intercepts the courfe of my defire :— 1150
Seruants, come fetch thefe emptie veffels here ;—
For I will flye from thefe alluring eyes,
That doe purfue my peace where ere it goes. *Exit.*

Anna. *Iarbas*, ftay, louing *Iarbas*, ftay,
For I haue honey to present thee with :
Hardhearted, wilt not deigne to heare me fpeake ?

Ile follow thee with outcryes nere the leffe,
And strewe thy walkes with my discheueld haire.

Exit.

[Scena III.]

Enter / Æneas alone.

Æn. Carthage, my friendly host, adue, 1160
Since deffinie doth call me from thy shoare.

Hermes this night, descending in a dreame,

Hath summond me to fruitfull *Italy* :

Ioue wils it so, my mother wils it so,

Let my Pheniffa graunt, and then I goe—

Graunt she or no, *Æneas* must away ;

Whose golden fortunes clogd with courtly ease,

Cannot ascend to Fames immortall house,

Or banquet in bright honors burnisht hall,

'Till he hath furrowed *Neptunes* glassie fieldes, 1170

And cut a passage through his toples hilles.

Achates, come forth ! *Sergestus*, *Illioneus*,

Cloanthus, haste away ! *Æneas* calles.

Enter Achates, Cloanthus, Sergestus, and Illioneus.

Acha. What willes our Lord, or wherefore did
he call ?

Æn. The dreames (braue mates) that did beset
my bed,

When sleepe but newly had imbraft the night,

l. 1161, 'thy'—'the' in original.

l. 1175, 'dreame'—'dreames,' *ibid.*

Commaunds me leaue theſe vnrenowmed reames,
 Whereas Nobilitie abhors to ſtay,
 And none but baſe *Æneas* will abide :
 Aboutd, aboutd, ſince Fates doe bid aboutd, 1180
 And ſlice the Sea with ſable coloured ſhips,
 On whom the nimble winds may all day waight,
 And follow them, as footemen, through the deepe :
 Yet *Dido* caſts her eyes, like anchors out,
 To ſtay my Fleete from looſing forth the Bay :
 Come backe, come backe, I heare her crye afarre,
 And let me linke thy bodie to my lips,
 That tyed together by the ſtriuing tongues,
 We may as one ſaile into *Italy*.

Acha. Banish that ticing dame from forth your
 mouth.

And follow your foreſeeing ſtarres in all; 1191
 This / is no life for men at armes to liue,
 Where daliance doth conſume a Souldiers ſtrength,
 And wanton motions of alluring eyes
 Effeminate our mindes, inur'd to warre.

Illio. Why, let vs build a Citie of our owne,
 And not ſtand lingering here for amorous lookes :
 Will *Dido* raiſe old *Priam* forth his graue,
 And build the towne againe the Greekes did burne?
 No, no, ſhe cares not how we finke or ſwimme,
 So ſhe may haue *Æneas* in her armes. 1201

l. 1177, 'reames' = realms, misprinted 'beames' in the original :
 l. 1187, 'thy bodie'—'my bodie,' *ibid.*

Cloan. To *Italy*, sweete friends, to *Italy*,
We will not stay a minute longer here.

Æn. Troians, abourd, and I will follow you—
[*Ex. the rest*]

// I faine would goe, yet beautie calls me backe:—
To leaue her so, and not once say, farewell,
Were to transgresse against all lawes of loue:—
But, if I vse such ceremonious thankes
As parting friends accustome on the shoare,
Her siluer armes will coll me round about, 1210
And teares of pearle crye stay, *Æneas*, stay:
Each word she sayes will then containe a Crowne,
And euery speech be ended with a kisse:
I may not dure this female drudgerie;
To see *Æneas*, finde out *Italy*. *Exit.*

[Scena IV.]

Enter Dido and Anna.

Dido. O *Anna*, runne vnto the water side;
They say *Æneas* men are going abourd;
It may be he will steale away with them:
Stay not to answere me, runne *Anna*, runne. 1220
O foolish Troians, that would steale from hence,
And not let *Dido* vnderstand their drift:
I would haue giuen *Achates* store of gold,
And *Illioneus* gum and Libian spice;
The common souldiers rich imbrodered coates,
And siluer whistles to controule the windes,

Which *Circes* sent *Sicheus* when he liued :
 Vnworthie / are they of a Queenes reward.
 See, where they come,—how might I doe to chide?

*Enter Anna, with Æneas, Achates, Illioneus, and
 Sergestus.*

Anna. Twas time to runne, *Æneas* had been
 gone ; 1230

The failes were hoyfting vp, and he abourd.

Dido. Is this thy loue to me?

Æn. O, princely *Dido*, giue me leaue to fpeake ;
 I went to take my farewell of *Achates*.

Dido. How haps *Achates* bid me not farewell?

Acha. Because I feard your grace would keepe
 me here.

Dido. To rid thee of that doubt, abourd againe ;
 I charge thee put to fea, and ftay not here.

Acha. Then let *Æneas* goe abourd with vs.

Dido. Get you abourd, *Æneas* meanes to ftay.

Æn. The fea is rough, the windes blow to the
 fhoare. 1241

Dido. O falfe *Æneas*, now the fea is rough,
 But when you were abourd, twas calme enough ;
 Thou and *Achates* ment to faile away. [fonne?

Æn. Hath not the Carthage Queene mine onely
 Thinkes *Dido* I will goe and leaue him here ?

Dido. *Æneas*, pardon me, for I forgot
 That yong *Ascanius* lay with me this night :

Loue made me iealous ; but to make amends,
Weare the Emperiall Crowne of *Libia*, 1250

[*Places it on his head, and gives the sceptre.*]

Sway thou the Punike Scepter in my steede,
And punish me, *Æneas*, for this crime.

Æn. This kisse shall be faire *Didos* punishment.

Dido. O how a Crowne becomes *Æneas* head !

Stay here *Æneas*, and commaund as King.

Æn. How vaine am I to weare this *Diadem*,
And beare this golden Scepter in my hand ?
A Burgonet of steele, and not a Crowne,
A Sword, and not a Scepter, fits *Æneas*.

[*Offers to return them.*]

Dido. O, keepe them still, and let me gaze my
fill : 1260

// Now lookes *Æneas* like immortall *Ioue* ;

O / where is *Ganimed*, to hold his cup,
And *Mercury*, to flye for what he calles ?
Ten thousand *Cupids* houer in the ayre,
And fanne it in *Æneas* louely face :

O that the clowdes were here wherein thou fledst,
That thou and I vnseene might sport our felues :
Heauen enuious of our ioyes, is waxen pale ;
And when we whisper, then the starres fall downe,
To be partakers of our honey talke. // 1270

Æn. O *Dido*, patronesse of all our liues,

1. 1266, 'fledst'—'fleeft' in original.

1. 1268, 'Heauen'—'Heauens' *ibid.*

When I leaue thee, death be my punishment!
 Swell, raging seas! frowne, wayward destinies!
 Blow, windes! threaten, ye Rockes and sandie
 shelves!

This is the harbour that *Æneas* seekes;
 Lets see what tempests can anoy me now.

Dido. Not all the world can take thee from mine
Æneas may commaund as many Moores, [armes;
 As in the Sea are little water drops:

And now, to make experience of my loue, 1280
 Faire sifter *Anna*, leade my louer forth,
 And feated on my Gennet, let him ride
 As *Didos* husband through the punicke strectes;
 And will my guard, with Mauritanian darts,
 To waite vpon him as their soueraigne Lord.

Anna. What if the Citizens repine thereat?

Dido. Those that dislike what *Dido* giues in
 charge,

Commaund my guard to slay for their offence:

Shall vulgar pefants storme at what I doe? 1289

The ground is mine that giues them sustenance,
 The ayre wherein they breathe, the water, fire,
 All that they haue, their lands, their goods, their
 liues,

And I the Goddes of all these, commaund
Æneas ride as Carthaginian King.

Acha. *Æneas*, for his parentage, deserues
 As large a kingdome as is *Libia*.

Æn. I, and vnlesse the destinies be false,
I shall be planted in as rich a land.

Dido. / Speake of no other land, this land is thine,
Dido is thine, henceforth Ile call thee Lord : 1300
Doe as I bid thee, sifter ; leade the way,
And from a turret Ile behold my loue.

Æn. Then here in me shall flourish *Priams* race,
And thou and I *Achates*, for reuenge,
For *Troy*, for *Priam*, for his fiftie sonnes,
Our kinfmens liues, and thousand guiltles foules,
Will leade an hoste against the hatefull Greekes,
And fire proude *Lacedemon* ore their heads.

[*Exeunt* ¹ *Æneas*, *Anna*, and *Trojans*.]

Dido. Speakes not *Æneas* like a Conqueror?
O blessed tempests that did driue him in, 1310
O happie sand that made him runne aground :
Henceforth you shall be [of] our Carthage Gods.
I, but it may be he will leaue my loue,
And seeke a forraine land, calde *Italy* :
O, that I had a charme to keepe the windes
Within the clofure of a golden ball !
Or that the *Tyrrhen* sea were in mine armes,
That he might suffer shipwracke on my breast,
As oft as he attempts to hoyft vp faile !
I must preuent him, wishing will not ferue ;—
Goe bid my Nurse take yong *Ascanius*, 1321

l. 1306, 'liues'—'loues' in original (Dyce).

¹ '*Exeunt, etc.*'—'*Exit*' in original.

And beare him in the countrey to her houle,
Æneas will not goe without his sonne :
 Yet, left he should, for I am full of feare,
 Bring me his oares, his tackling, and his failes,—

[*Exit a Lord.*]

What if I sinke his ships? O he will frowne!
 Better he frowne, then I should dye for griefe.
 I cannot see him frowne, it may not be ;
 Armies of foes resolu'd to winne this towne,
 Or impious traitors vowde to haue my life, 1330
 Affright me not, onely *Æneas* frowne
 Is that which terrifies poor *Didos* heart ;
 Not bloudie speares appearing in the ayre,
 Prefage the downfall of my Emperie,
 Nor blazing Commets threatens *Didos* death ;
 It / is *Æneas* frowne that ends my daies :
 If he forsake me not, I neuer dye,
 For in his lookes I see eternitie ;
 And heele make me immortall with a kisse. 1339

[*Re-*] *Enter a Lord* [*with Attendants*].

[*Lord.*] Your Nurse is gone with yong *Ascanius* ;
 And heres *Æneas* tackling, oares, and failes.

Dido. Are these the failes that in despight of me,
 Packt with the windes to beare *Æneas* hence?
 Ile hang ye in the chamber where I lye ;

1. 1326, 'he will'—'heelee' in original.

Drive if you can my house to *Italy* :

[tears the sails]

He set the casement open, that the windes
 May enter in, and once againe conspire
 Against the life of me, poore Carthage Queene :—
 But though he goe, he staves in Carthage still ;—
 And let rich Carthage fleete vpon the seas, 1341
 So I may haue *Aeneas* in mine armes.

Is this the wood that grew in Carthage plaines,
 And would be toyling in the watrie billowes,
 To rob their mistresse of her Troian guest?
 O, cursed tree, hadst thou but wit or sense,
 To measure how I prize *Aeneas* loue,
 Thou wouldst haue leapt from out the Sailers hands,
 And told me that *Aeneas* ment to goe :
 And yet I blame thee not, thou art but wood. 1350
 The water, which our Poets terme a Nymph,
 Why did it suffer thee to touch her breast,
 And shrunke not backe, knowing my loue was
 The water is an Element, no Nymph. [there?
 Why should I blame *Aeneas* for his flight?
 O *Dido*, blame not him, but breake his oares ;

[breaks them]

These were the instruments that launcht him forth.
 Theres not so much as this base tackling too,
 But dares to heape vp sorrowe to my heart.
 Was it not you that hoyfed vp these sailes? 1360
 Why burst you not, and they fell in the seas?

For / this will *Dido* tye ye full of knots,
And sheere ye all afunder with her hands ;

[*knots and cuts them*]

Now serue to chastize shipboyes for their faults,
Ye shall no more offend the Carthage Queene.
Now let him hang my fauours on his masts,
And see if those will serue in steed of failes ;
For tackling, let him take the chaines of gold,
Which I bestowd vpon his followers ;
In steed of oares, let him vse his hands, 1370
And swim to *Italy* ; Ile keepe these sure :—
Come beare them in. *Exit.*

[SCENE V.]

Enter the Nurse with Cupid for Ascanius.

Nurse. My lord *Ascanius*, ye must goe with me.

Cupid. Whither must I goe? Ile stay with my
mother.

Nurse No, thou shalt goe with me vnto my
houfe.

I haue an Orchard that hath store of plums,
Browne Almonds, Seruifes, ripe Figs and Dates,
Dewberries, Apples, yellow Orenge ;
A garden where are Beehiues full of honey, 1380
Musk-roses, and a thousand sort of flowers ;
And in the midst doth run a siluer streame,

Where thou shalt see the red gild fishes leape,
 White Swannes, and many louely water fowles ;
 Now speake *Alcanius*, will ye goe or no?

Cupid. Come, come, Ile goe ; how farre hence is
 your house?

Nurse. But hereby, child, we shall get thither
 straight.

Cupid. Nurse, I am wearie, will you carrie me?

Nurse. I, so youle dwell with me, and call me
 mother. 1389

Cupid. So youle loue me, I care not if I doe.

Nurse. That I might liue to see this boy a man!
 How pretillie he laughs : [*He toys with her*] goe
 ye wagge,

Youle be a twigger when you come to age.

Say *Dido* what she will, I am not old ;

Ile be no more a widowe, I am young,

Ile haue a husband, or els a louer.

Cupid. / A husband and no teeth !

Nurse. O what meane I to haue such foolish
 Foolish is loue, a toy.—O sacred loue, [thoughts !
 If there be any heauen in earth, tis loue ;— 1400
 Especially in women of your yeares.

Blush, blush for shame, why should'st thou thinke
 of loue?

A graue, and not a louer, fits thy age :—

A graue, why ? I may liue a hundred yeares,

Fourscore is but a girles age : loue is sweete :—

My vaines are withered, and my finewes drie ;
 Why doe I thinke of loue now I should dye ?

Cupid. Come Nurse. [speede ;

Nurse. Well, if he come a wooing he shall
 O how vnwife was I to say him nay ! 1410

Exeunt.

Actus 5. [Scene I.]

*Enter Æneas, with a paper in his hand, drawing
 the platforme of the citie, with him Achates,
 [Sergestus,] Cloanthus, and Illioneus.*

Æn. Triumph, my mates, our trauels are at end :
 Here will *Æneas* build a statelier *Troy*,
 Then that which grim *Atrides* ouerthrew.
Carthage shall vaunt her pettie walles no more,
 For I will grace them with a fairer frame,
 And clad her in a Chryfall liuerie,
 Wherein the day may euermore delight ;
 From golden *India*, *Ganges* will I fetch,
 Whose wealthie streames may waite vpon her
 towers, 1420

And triple wise intrench her round about :
 The Sunne from *Egypt* shall rich odors bring,
 Wherewith his burning beames, like labouring Bees,
 That loade their thighes with *Hyblas* honeys spoyles,
 Shall here vnburden their exhaled sweetes,
 And plant our pleasant suburbes with her fumes.

Acha. What length or bredth shal this braue
 towne cõtaine ?

Æn. Not past foure thousand paces at the most.

Illio. But what shall it be calde? *Troy*, as before?

Æn. That haue I not determinde with my selfe.

Cloan. Let it be term'd *Ænea*, by your name.

Serg. Rather *Ascania*, by your little sonne. 1432

Æn. Nay, I will haue it calde *Anchisæon*,
Of my old fathers name.

Enter Hermes with Ascanius.

Hermes. *Æneas* stay, *Ioues* Herald bids thee stay.

Æn. Whom doe I see, *Ioues* winged messenger?
Welcome to *Carthage* new erected towne. [here,

Hermes. Why, cofin, stand you building Cities
And beautifying the Empire of this Queene,
While *Italy* is cleane out of thy minde? 1440

To[o], too forgetfull of thine owne affayres,
Why wilt thou so betray thy sonnes good hap?
The king of Gods sent me from highest heauen,
To found this angrie message in thine eares :
Vaine man, what Monarky expectst thou here?
Or with what thought sleepest thou in *Libia* shoare?
If that all glorie hath forsaken thee,

And thou despise the praise of such attempts :
Yet thinke vpon *Ascanius* prophesie,
And yong *Iulus*, more then thousand yeares, 1450
Whom I haue brought from *Ida*, where he slept,
And bore yong *Cupid* vnto *Cypresse* Ile. [Queene,

Æn. This was my mother that beguild the

And made me take my brother for my sonne ;
 No maruell *Dido*, though thou be in loue,
 That daylie danleſt *Cupid* in thy armes.— [long?
 Welcome, ſweet child ; where haſt thou been this

Aſc. Eating ſweet Comfites with Queene *Didos*
 maide,

Who euer ſince hath luld me in her armes. 1459

Æn. *Sergeſtus*, beare him hence vnto our ſhips,
 Leſt *Dido*, ſpying him, keepe him for a pledge.

Hermes. Spendſt thou thy time about this little
 boy,

And giueſt not eare vnto the charge I bring?

I / tell thee, thou muſt ſtraight to *Italy*,

Or els abide the wrath of frowning *Ioue*. [Exit]

Æn. How ſhould I put into the raging deepe,
 Who haue no failes nor tackling for my ſhips?
 What, would the Gods haue me, *Deucalion* like,
 Flote vp and downe where ere the billowes driue?
 Though ſhe repairde my fleete and gaue me ſhips,
 Yet hath ſhe tane away my oares and maſts, 1471
 And leſt me neither faile nor ſterne abourd.

Enter to them Iarbas.

Iar. How now, *Æneas*, ſad! what meanes theſe
 dumpes?

Æn. *Iarbas*, I am cleane beſides my ſelfe ;
Ioue hath heapte on me ſuch a deſperate charge,

Which neither art nor reason may atchieue,
Nor I deuise by what meanes to contriue.

Iar. As how, I pray : may I entreate you, tell ?

Æn. With speede he bids me faile to *Italy* ;
When as I want both rigging for my fleete, 1480
And also furniture for these my men.

Iar. If that be all, then cheare thy drooping
lookes,
For I will furnish thee with such supplies :
Let some of those thy followers goe with me,
And they shall haue what thing so ere thou needst.

Æn. Thankes, good *Iarbas*, for thy friendly
Achates and the rest shall waite on thee, [ayde,
Whil't I rest thankfull for this curtesie.

Exit Iarbas and Æneas traine.

Now will I haste vnto *Launian* shoare,
And raise a new foundation to old *Troy*. 1490
Witnes the Gods, and witnes heauen and earth,
How loth I am to leaue these *Libian* bounds,
But that eternall *Iupiter* commands.

Enter Dido and Æneas [severally.]

Dido. I feare I sawe *Æneas* little sonne,
Led by *Achates* to the *Troian* fleete :
If / it be so, his father meanes to flye.
But here he is ; now *Dido*, trie thy wit.
Æneas, wherefore goe thy men abourd ?
Why are thy ships new rigd ? or to what end, 1499

Launcht from the hauen, lye they in the Rhode?
Pardon me, though I aske ; loue makes me aske.

Æn. O pardon me, if I resolute thee why :
Æneas will not faine with his deare loue ;
I must from hence : this day, swift *Mercury*,
When I was laying a platforme for these walles,
Sent from his father *Ioue*, appeared to me,
And in his name rebuked me bitterly,
For lingering here, neglecting *Italy*. 1509

Dido. But yet *Æneas* will not leaue his loue ?

Æn. I am commaunded, by immortall *Ioue*,
To leaue this towne and passe to *Italy*,
And therefore must of force. [heart.

Dido. These words proceed not from *Æneas*

Æn. Not from my heart, for I can hardly goe ;
And yet I may not stay : *Dido*, farewell.

Dido. Farewell ! is this the mends for *Didos* loue ?
Doe Troians vse to quit their Louers thus ?

Fare well may *Dido*, so *Æneas* stay ;
I dye, if my *Æneas* say farewell. 1520

Æn. Then let me goe and neuer say farewell :—
[O] let me goe,—farewell,—I must from hence.

Dido. These words are poyson to poore *Didos*
foule :

O speake like my *Æneas*, like my loue. [been
Why look'st thou toward the sea? the time hath
When *Didos* beautie chaine thine eyes to her :

1. 1526, 'chaind'—'chaungd' in original.

Am I lesse faire then when thou sawst me first?
 O then, *Æneas*, tis for grieffe of thee:
 Say thou wilt stay in *Carthage* with thy Queene,
 And *Didos* beautie will returne againe. 1530
Æneas, say, how canst thou take thy leaue?

[*He kisses her*]

Wilt thou kisse *Dido*? O, thy lips haue sworne
 To stay with *Dido*: canst thou take her hand?
 Thy / hand and mine haue plighted mutuall faith,
 Therefore, vnkind *Æneas*, must thou say,
 "Then let me goe, and neuer say farewell." [blacke,
Æn. O Queene of *Carthage*, wert thou vgly
Æneas could not choose but hold thee deare:
 Yet must he not gainfay the Gods behest.

Dido. The Gods, what Gods be those that seeke
 my death? 1540

Wherein haue I offended *Iupiter*,
 That he should take *Æneas* from mine armes?
 O no, the Gods wey not what Louers doe;
 It is *Æneas* calles *Æneas* hence,
 And wofull *Dido*, by these blubbred cheekes,
 By this right hand, and by our spoufall rites,
 Desires *Æneas* to remaine with her;
*Si bene quid de te merui, fuit aut tibi quidquam
 Dulce meum, miserere domus labentis: Et istam
 Oro, si quis adhuc precibus locus, exue mentem.* 1550

l. 1529, 'thy Queene'—'my Queene' in original; but 'my' yields a good sense: l. 1536, " " added—cf. l. 1521: l. 1550, 'adhuc'—'adhuc' *ibid*: ll. 1548-50, *Æn.* iv. 317: ll. 1551-2, *Æn.* iv. 360, etc.

Æn. *Desine meque tuis incendere teque querelis,—
Italiam non sponte sequor.*

Dido. Hast thou forgot how many neighbour
kings

Were vp in armes, for making thee my loue?
How *Carthage* did rebell, *Iarbas* storme,
And all the world calles me a second *Helen*,
For being intangled by a strangers lookes?
So thou wouldst proue as true as *Paris* did,
Would, as faire *Troy* was, *Carthage* might be factt,
And I be calde a second *Helena*! 1560

Had I a sonne by thee, the grieffe were lesse,
That I might see *Æneas* in his face:
Now if thou goest, what canst thou leaue behind,
But rather will augment then ease my woe?

Æn. In vaine my loue, thou spendst thy fainting
breath,

If words might moue me, I were ouercome.

Dido. And wilt thou not be mou'd with *Didos*
words?

Thy mother was no Goddesse, periurd man!
Nor *Dardanus* the author of thy stocke;
But thou art sprung from *Scythian Caucasus*, 1570
And / tygers of *Hircania* gaue thee sucke.
Ah foolish *Dido*, to forbear this long!
Wast thou not wrackt vpon this *Libian* shoare,
And cam'st to *Dido* like a Fisher swaine?
Repairde not I thy ships, made thee a King,

And all thy needie followers Noblemen?
 O Serpent, that came creeping from the shoare,
 And I for pitie harbord in my bosome ;
 Wilt thou now slay me with thy venomd sting,
 And hisse at *Dido* for preferuing thee? 1580
 Goe, goe, and spare not ; seeke out *Italy* :
 I hope, that that which loue forbids me doe,
 The Rockes and Sea-gulfes will performe at large
 And thou shalt perish in the billowes waies,
 To whom poore *Dido* doth bequeath reuenge :
 I, traytor, and the waues shall cast thee vp,
 Where thou and false *Achates* first set foote ;
 Which, if it chaunce, Ile giue ye buriall,
 And weepe vpon your lieweles carcases,
 Though thou nor he will pitie me a whit. 1590
 Why star'st thou in my face? if thou wilt stay,
 Leape in mine armes, mine armes are open wide ;
 If not, turne from me, and Ile turne from thee :
 For though thou hast the heart to say, farewell,
 I haue not power to stay thee : [*turns away*] is he
 gone?

[*Exit Æneas.*]

I, but heele come againe, he cannot goe ;
 He loues me to[o] too well to serue me so :
 Yet he that in my fight would not relent,
 Will, being absent, be obdurate still :
 By this is he got to the water side ; 1600

1. 1599, 'obdurate' — 'abdurate' in original.

And see, the Sailers take him by the hand,
 But he shrinks backe ; and now remembring me,
 Returns amaine : welcome, welcome, my loue !
 But wheres *Æneas*? ah hees gone, hees gone !

[*Enter Anna.*]

Anna. What meanes my sifter, thus to raue and
 crye?

Dido. O *Anna*! my *Æneas* is abourd,
 And leauing me, will faile to *Italy*.
 Once / did'st thou goe, and he came backe againe ;
 Now bring him backe, and thou shalt be a Queene,
 And I will liue a priuate life with him. 1610

Anna. Wicked *Æneas*.

Dido. Call him not wicked ; sifter, speake him
 faire,

And looke vpon him with a Mermaides eye :
 Tell him, I neuer vow'd at *Aulis'* gulfe
 The defolation of his natiue *Troy*,
 Nor sent a thousand ships vnto the walles,
 Nor euer violated faith to him ;
 Request him gently (*Anna*) to returne,
 I craue but this—he stay a tide or two,
 That I may learne to beare it patiently : 1620
 If he depart thus suddenly, I dye ;
 Run *Anna*, run, stay not to answere me.

Anna. I goe, fair sifter ; heauens graunt good
 successe. *Exit Anna.*

Enter the Nurfe.

Nurfe. O *Dido*, your little sonne *Ascanius*
Is gone! he lay with me last night,
And in the morning he was stolne from me:
I thinke some Fairies haue beguiled me.

Dido. O curfed hagge and false difsembling
wretch!

That flayest me with thy harsh and hellish tale,
Thou, for some pettie guift, hast let him goe, 1630
And I am thus deluded of my boy:
Away with her to prison presently,
Traytoreffe too, keend and curfed Sorcereffe.

Nurfe. I know not what you meane by treason, I,
I am as true as any one of yours.

Exit¹ the Nurfe.

Dido. Away with her, suffer her not to speake.—
My sifter comes; I like not her sad lookes.

[*Re-*] *Enter Anna.*

Anna. Before I came, *Æneas* was abourd,
And, spying me, hoyft vp the failes amaine;
But / I cride out, *Æneas*, false *Æneas*, stay: 1640
Then gan he wagge his hand, which, yet held vp,
Made me suppose, he would haue heard me speake:
Then gan they driue into the Ocean;
Which, when I viewd, I cryde, *Æneas*, stay,
Dido, faire *Dido* wils *Æneas* stay:

¹ 'Exit'—'Exeunt' *ibid.*

Yet he, whose heart[’s] of adamant or flint,
 My teares nor plaints could mollifie a whit:
 Then carelesly I rent my haire for grieve:
 Which seene to all, though he beheld me not,
 They gan to moue him to redresse my ruth, 1650
 And stay a while to heare what I could say;
 But he, clapt vnder hatches, faild away.

Dido. O *Anna, Anna*, I will follow him.

Anna. How can ye goe, when he hath all your
 fleete?

Dido. Ile frame me wings of waxe, like *Icarus*,
 And ore his ships, will foare vnto the Sunne,
 That they may melt, and I fall in his armes;
 Or els Ile make a prayer vnto the waues,
 That I may swim to him, like *Tritons* neece:
 O *Anna*, [*Anna*,] fetch *Arions* Harpe, 1660
 That I may tice a Dolphin to the shoare,
 And ride vpon his backe vnto my loue!
 Looke sifter, looke louely *Æneas* ships;
 See, see, the billowes heaue him vp to heauen,
 And now downe falles the keeles into the deepe:
 O sifter, sifter, take away the Rockes;
 Theile breake his ships. O *Proteus*, *Neptune*, *Ioue*,
 Saue, saue *Æneas*;—*Didos* leefest loue!
 Now is he come on shoare safe, without hurt;
 But see, *Achates* wils him put to fea, 1670
 And all the Sailers merrie make for ioy;

l. 1660, ‘Arion’—‘Orion’ in original.

But he remembering me, shrinkes backe againe :
See where he comes ; welcome, welcome, my loue.

Anna. Ah sifter, leaue these idle fantasies : //
Sweet sifter cease ; remember who you are.

Dido. *Dido* I am, vnlesse I be deceiu'd ;—
And / must I raue thus for a runnagate ?
Must I make ships for him to saile away ?
Nothing can beare me to him but a ship,
And he hath all my fleete : what shall I doe, 1680
But dye in furie of this ouersight ?

I, I must be the murderer of my selfe :—
No, but I am not,—yet I will be straight.

Anna be glad, now haue I found a meane
To rid me from these thoughts of Lunacie :
Not farre from hence

There is a woman famoused for arts,
Daughter vnto the nimphs *Hesperides*,
Who wild me facrifize his ticing relliques :
Goe *Anna*, bid my seruants bring me fire. 1690

Exit Anna.

Enter Iarbas.

Iar. How long will *Dido* mourne a strangers
flight,
That hath dishonord her and *Carthage* both ?
How long shall I with grieffe consume my daies,
And reape no guerdon for my truest loue ?

Dido. *Iarbas*, talke not of *Æneas*, let him goe ;

1. 1680, 'my'—original 'thy.

Lay to thy hands, and helpe me make a fire,
 That shall consume all that this stranger left ;
[*Iarbas helps*]

For I entend a priuate Sacrifize,
 To cure my minde that melts for vnkind loue.

Iar. But afterwards will *Dido* graunt me loue?

Dido. I, I, *Iarbas*, after this is done, 1701
 None in the world shall haue my loue but thou ;
 So, leaue me now, let none approach this place.

Exit Iarbas.

Now *Dido*, with these reliques burne thy selfe,
 And make *Æneas* famous through the world,
 For periurie and slaughter of a Queene :
 Here lye the Sword that in the darksome Caue
 He drew, and swore by, to be true to me :
 Thou shalt burne first, thy crime is worfe then his :
 Here lye the garment which I cloath'd him in 1710
 When first he came on shoare : perish thou to[o].
 These letters, lines, and periurd papers all,
 Shall / burne to cinders in this pretious flame.
 And now ye Gods, that guide the starrie frame,
 And order all things at your high dispose,
 Graunt, though the traytors land in *Italy*,
 They may be still tormented with vnrest,
 And from mine ashes, let a Conquerour rise,
 That may reuenge this treason to a Queene,
 By plowing vp his Countries with the Sword, 1720
 Betwixt this land and that be neuer league,

*Littora littoribus contraria, fluctibus undas
 Imprecor : arma armis : pugnent ipsiq. nepotes :
 Liue, false Æneas! truest Dido dyes ;
 Sic, sic iuvat ire sub umbras.*

[Stabs herself and throws herself into the flames.]

[Re-] Enter Anna.

Anna. O helpe *Iarbas*, *Dido*, in these flames,
 Hath burnt her selfe : aye me, vnhappie me !

[Re-] Enter *Iarbas* running.

Iar. Curfed *Iarbas*, dye to expiate
 The grieffe that tires vpon thine inward soule :
Dido, I come to thee : aye me *Æneas*. 1730
 [kills himself.]

Anna. What can my teares or cryes preuaile me
Dido is dead, [now?
Iarbas slain ; *Iarbas*, my deare loue,
 O sweet *Iarbas* : *Annas* sole delight ;
 What fatall destinie enuies me thus,
 To see my sweet *Iarbas* flay himselfe?
 But *Anna* now shall honor thee in death,
 And mixe her bloud with thine : this shall I doe,
 That Gods and men may pitie this my death,
 And rue our ends, fenceles of life or breath : 1740
 Now, sweet *Iarbas* stay, I come to thee.
 [kills herself.]

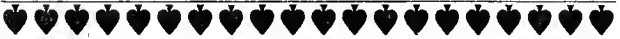
FINIS. /



xv.

SUMMERS LAST WILL AND
TESTAMENT.

1600.



NOTE.

For my exemplar of 'Summers Laft Will and Testament' I owe thanks to his Grace the Duke of Devonshire. For Notes and Illustrations see under the successive words and things, in the 'Glossarial Index'; also 'Memorial-Introduction—Critical' in the present volume. As in 'Dido,' there are many obvious misprints and mispunctuations. Most are recorded as above. G.

A PLEASANT
Comedie, called

Summers laft will and
Testament.

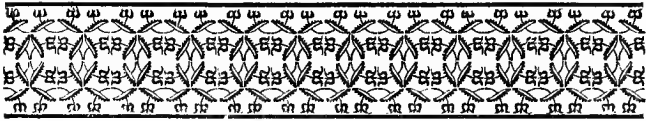
Written by *Thomas Nash.*



AVT NUNC AVT NUNQUAM.

Imprinted at London by *Simon Stafford,*
for *Walter Burre.*

1600.



SUMMERS

last will and Testament.

Enter Will Summers in his fooles coate but halfe on, comming out.



Non estem peccatis, & fraudibus obiice nubem. There is no such fine time to play the knaue in, as the night. I am a Goose, or a Ghoast at least; for what with turmoyle of getting my fooles apparell, and care of being perfit, I am sure I haue not yet supt to night. *Will Summers* Ghost 10
I should be, come to present you with *Summers* last will, and Testament. Be it so, if my coufin *Ned* will lend me his Chayne and his Fiddle. Other stately pac't *Prologues* vse to attire themselves within: I that haue a toy in my head, more then ordinary, and vse to goe without money, without garters, without girdle, without a hat-band, without poynts to my hose, without

a knife to my dinner, and make so much use of this word *without* in every thing, will here dresse²⁰ me without. *Dick Huntley* cries, Begin, begin : and all the whole house, For shame come away ; when I had my things but now brought me out of the *Lawndry*.—[My Lord has entered]—God forgive me, I did not see my Lord before ! He set a good face on it, as though what I had talkt idly all this while, were my part.—[Addresses the audience more formally]—So it is, *boni viri*, that one foole presents another ; and I, a foole by nature, and by arte, do speake to you in the³⁰ person of the Idiot our Playmaker. He like a Foppe & an Assē, must be making himselfe a publike laughing stock, & haue no thanke for his labor ; where other *Magisterij*, whose inuention is farre more exquisite, are content to sit still, and doe nothing. He shew you what a scuruy / *Prologue* he had made me, in an old vayne of similitudes : if you bee good fellowes, giue it the hearing, that you may iudge of him thereafter.

The Prologue.

40

AT a solemne feast of the *Triumuiri* in Rome, it was seene and obserued, that the birds ceased to sing, & sat solitarie on the house tops, by reason of the sight of a paynted Serpēt set

openly to view. So fares it with vs nouices, that here betray our imperfections : we, afraid to looke on the imaginary serpent of Enuy, paynted in mens affections, haue ceafed to tune any mufike of mirth to your eares this tweluemonth, thinking, that as it is the nature of the serpent to hisse, fo 50
 childhood and ignorance would play the gossings, contemning, and condemning what they vnderstand not. Their censures we wey not, whose fences are not yet vnswadled. The little minutes will be continually striking, though no man regard them. Whelpes will barke, before they can see, and striue to byte, before they haue teeth. *Politianus* speaketh of a beast, who, while hee is cut on the table, drinketh, and represents the motions & voyces of a liuing creature. Such like foolish 60
 beasts are we, who, whilest we are cut, mocked, and flowted at, in euery mans common talke, will, notwithstanding, proceed to shame our selues, to make sport. No man pleaseth all, we seeke to please one. *Didymus* wrote foure thousand bookes, or as some say, six thousand, of the arte of *Grammar*. Our Authour hopes it may be as lawfull for him to write a thousand lines of as light a subiect. *Socrates* (whom the Oracle pronounced the wisest man of Greece) sometimes 70
 daunced : *Scipio* and *Lelius* by the seaside played at peeble-stone. *Semel insaniuimus omnes*. Euery

man cannot, with *Archimedes*, make a heauen of brasse; or dig gold out of the iron mynes of the lawe. Such odde trifles, as Mathematicians experiments, be Artificiall flyes to hang in the ayre by themfelues, daunsing balles, an egge-shell that shall clyme vp to the top of a speare, fiery breathing boares, *Poeta noster* professeth not to make. *Placeat sibi quisq; licebit*—What's a foole but his ⁸⁰ bable? Deepe reaching wits, heere is no deepe streame / for you to angle in. Moralizers, you that wrest a neuer meant meaning out of euery thing, applying all things to the present time, keepe your attention for the common Stage : for here are no quips in Characters for you to reade. Vayne glozers, gather what you will. Spite, spell backwards what thou canst. As the *Parthians* fight, flying away : so will wee prate and talke, but stand to nothing that we say. ⁹⁰

[END OF PROLOGUE.]

How say you, my masters, doe you not laugh at him for a Coxcombe? Why, he hath made a *Prologue* longer then his Play : nay, 'tis no Play neyther, but a shewe. Ile be sworne, the Iigge of

l. 79, 'boares' in the original misprinted 'goares.' It may have been meant for 'goates.' Both used to be forms of firework figures. 'Poeta' misprinted in original 'Poeta.'

Rowlands God-fonne, is a Gyant in comparifon of it. What can be made of Summers laſt will & Teſtament? Such another thing, as *Gyllian* of *Braynfords* will, where ſhee bequeathed a ſcore of farts amongſt her friends. Forfooth, becauſe 100 the plague raignes in moſt places in this latter end of ſummer, Summer muſt come in ſicke: he muſt call his officers to account, yeeld his throne to Autumne, make Winter his Executour, with tittle tattle Tom boy. God giue you good night in Watling ſtreet. I care not what I ſay now: for I play no more then you heare; & ſome of that you heard to[o] (by your leaue) was extempore. He were as good haue let me had the beſt part; for Ile be reueng'd on him to the 110 vttermoſt, in this perſon of *Will Summer*, which I haue put on to play the *Prologue*, and meane not to put off, till the play be done. Ile fit as a *Chorus*, and flowte the *Actors* and him, at the end of euey Sceane: I know they will not interrupt me, for feare of marring of all: but looke to your cues, my maſters; for I intend to play the knaue in cue, and put you beſides all your parts, if you take not the better heede. *Actors*, you Rogues, come away, cleare your throats, 120 blowe your noſes, and wype your mouthes e're you enter, that you may take no occaſion to ſpit or to cough, when you are *non plus*. And this

I barre ouer and besides, That none of you stroake
your beardes, to make action, play with your cod-
piece poynts, or stād fumbling on your buttons,
when you know not how to bestow your fingers.
Serue God, and act cleanly; a fit of mirth, and an
old song first, if you will.

*Enter / Summer, leaning on Autumnes and Winters
shoulders, and attended on with a trayne of
Satyrs, and wood-Nymphs, singing [Vertumnus
also following him].*

*Fayre Summer droops, droope men and beasts there- 130
So fayre a summer looke for neuer more: [fore,—
All good things vanish, lesse then in a day,
Peace, plenty, pleasure, sodainely decay.*

*Goe not yet away, bright soule of the sad yeare,
The earth is hell when thou leau'st to appeare.*

*What, shall those flowres that deckt thy garland erst,
Vpon thy graue be wastfully disperst?*

*O trees, consume your sap in sorrowes sourse;
Streames, turne to teares your tributary course.*

*Goe not yet hence, bright soule of the sad yeare, 140
The earth is hell, when thou leau'st to appeare.*

*The Satyrs and wood-Nymphs goe out singing, and
leau Summer and Winter and Autumne [with
Vertumnus] on the stage.*

Will Summer. A couple of pratty boyes, if they would wash their faces, and were well breecht an houre or two. The rest of the greene men haue reasonable voyces, good to sing catches, or the great *Iowben* by the fires side, in a winters euening. But let vs heare what Summer can say for himselfe, why hee should not be hift at.

Summer. What pleasure alway lasts? no ioy endures :

Summer I was, I am not as I was ; 150
 Harueft and age haue whit'ned my greene head ;
 On Autumne now, and Winter must I leane.
 Needs must he fall, whom none but foes vphold ;
 Thus must the happiest man haue his blacke day :
Omnibus vna manet nox, & calcanda semel via leti :
 This month haue I layne languishing a bed,
 Looking eche houre to yeeld my life, and throne ;
 And dyde I had in deed vnto the earth,
 But that *Eliza*, Englands beauteous Queene,
 On whom all seasons prosperously attend, 160
 Forbad the execution of my fate,
 Vntill / her ioyfull progresse was expir'd.
 For her doth Summer liue, and linger here,
 And wisheth long to liue to her content :

l. 142, not a misprint for 'pretty' : it is repeated l. 203—a dialectal form.

l. 144, Collier and Hazlitt misprint 'breecht in.'

l. 155, misprinted in original '*letti.*' Horace, l. i. carm. 28 ; but '*Sed*' out of place, and therefore filled up with *-bus*.

But wishes are not had when they wish well ;
 I must depart, my death-day is set downe :
 To these two must I leaue my wheaten crowne.
 So vnto vnthrifts, rich men leaue their lands,
 Who in an houre consume long labours gaynes.
 True is it that diuineſt Sidney sung, 170
O, he is mad, that is for others made.
 Come neere, my friends, for I am neere my end.
 In prefence of this Honourable trayne,
 Who loue me (for I patronize their sports)
 Meane I to make my finall Testament :
 But first Ile call my officers to 'count,
 And of the wealth I gaue them to dispose,
 Know[n] what is left, I may know what to
 giue.—

Vertumnus then, that turnst the yere about,
 Summon them one by one to answere me ; 180
 Firſt *Ver*, the Spring, vnto whose custody
 I haue committed more then to the rest :
 The choyſe of all my fragrant meades and
 flowres,
 And what delights foe're nature affords.

Vertum. I will, my Lord. *Ver*, luſty *Ver*, by
 the name of luſty *Ver*, come into the court! loſe
 a marke in iſſues.

*Enter Ver with his trayne, ouerlayd with suites of
greenè mosse, representing short grasse, singing.*

The Song.

*Spring, the sweete spring, is the yeres pleasant King,
Then bloomes eche thing, then maydes daunce in a 190
Cold doeth not sting, the pretty birds doe sing, [ring,
Cuckow, iugge, iugge, pu we, to witta woo.*

*The Palme and May make countrey houses gay,
Lambs friske and play, the Shepherds pype all day,
And we heare aye, birds tune this merry lay,
Cuckow, iugge, iugge, pu we, to witta woo.*

*The | fields breathe sweete, the dayzies kisse our feete,
Young louers meete, old wiues a sunning fit,
In euery streete, these tunes our eares doe greeete,
Cuckow, iugge, iugge, pu we, to witta woo. 200*

Spring the sweete spring.

Will Summer. By my troth, they haue voyces
as cleare as Christfall : this is a pratty thing, if it
be for nothing but to goe a begging with, [bent,
Summer. Beleeue me, *Ver*, but thou art pleasant
This humor should import a harmleffe minde ;
Knowst thou the reason why I sent for thee?

1. 205, printed in original '*Summers*,' and so it is '*Will. Summers*'
and '*Will. Summer*' elsewhere.

Ver. No faith, nor care not whether I do or no.
 If you will daunce a Galliard, fo it is : if not,
 Falangtado, Falangtado, to weare the blacke and
 yellow :
 Falangtado, Falāgtado, my mates are gone, Ile
 followe.

210

Summer. Nay stay a while, we must confer and
 talke :

Ver, call to mind I am thy foueraigne Lord,
 And what thou hast, of me thou hast and holdst.
 Vnto no other end I sent for thee,
 But to demaund a reckoning at thy hands,
 How well, or ill, thou hast employd my wealth.

Ver. If that be all, we will not disagree ;
 A cleane trencher and a napkin, you shall haue
 p̄sently.

Will Summer. The truth is, this fellow hath bin 220
 a tapster in his daies.

*Ver goes in, and fetcheth out the Hobby horse
 & the morris daunce, who daunce about.*

Summer. How now? is this the reckoning we
 shall haue?

Winter. My Lord, he doth abuse you : brooke
 it not.

Autumne. *Summa totalis,* I feare will proue him
 but a foole.

Ver. About, about, liuely! put your horse to it,

reyne him harder, ierke him with your wand, fit fast, fit fast, man! foole, hold vp your bable there.

Will Summer. O braue hall! O well sayd, butcher. Now for the credit of Woftershire. The finest fet of Morris-dauncers that is betweene this and Stretham. Mary, me thinks there is one / 230 of them daũceth like a Clothyers horſe, with a wool-pack on his backe. You friend with the Hobby-horſe, goe not too faſt, for feare of wearing out my Lords tyle-ſtones with your hob-nayles.

Ver. So, ſo, ſo; trot the ring twiſe ouer, and away. May it pleaſe my Lord, this is the grand capitall ſumme; but there are certayne parcels behind, as you ſhall ſee.

Summer. Nay, nay, no more; for this is all too much.

Ver. Content your ſelfe, we'le haue variety. 240

*Here enter 3. Clownes, & 3. maids, ſinging
this ſong, daunſing.*

*Trip and goe, heaue and hoe,
Vp and downe, to and fro,
From the towne to the groue,
Two, and two, let vs roue
A Maying, a playing;
Loue hath no gainſaying;
So merrily trip and goe.*

l. 226, misprinted in original 'ladle.'

Will Summer. Beshrew my heart, of a number of ill legs, I neuer sawe worse daunfers : how blest are you, that the wenches of the parish doe not seee 25^o you !

Summer. Presumptuous *Ver,* vnciuill nurturde Thinkst I will be derided thus of thee? [boy, Is this th' account and reckoning that thou mak'st ?

Ver. Troth, my Lord, to tell you playne, I can giue you no other account: *nam quæ habui, perdididi* ; what I had, I haue spent on good fellowes, in these sports you haue seene, which are proper to the Spring ; and others of like sort, (as giuing wenches greene gownes, making garlands for 26^o Fencers, and tricking vp children gay) haue I bestowde, all my flowry treasure, and flowre of my youth.

Will Summer. A small matter. I knowe one spent in lesse then a yere, eyght and fifty pounds in mustard, and an other that ranne in det, in the space of foure or fiue yeere, aboue fourteene thousand pound in lute strings and gray paper.

Summer. O monstrous vnthrift, who e're heard the like ?

The seas vast throate in so short tract of time, 27^o
Deuou / reth nor consumeth halfe so much.
How well mightst thou haue liu'd within thy
bounds !

Ver. What, talke you to me, of liuing within

my bounds? I tell you, none but Affes liue within their bounds: the filly beafts, if they be put in a pafure that is eaten bare to the very earth, & where there is nothing to be had but thiftles, will rather fall foberly to thofe thiftles, and be hunger ftaru'd, then they will offer to breake their bounds; whereas the lufy courfer, 280 if he be in a barrayne plot, and fpye better graffe in fome pafure neere adioyning, breakes ouer hedge and ditch, and to goe, e're he will be pent in, and not haue his belly full. Peraduenture the horfes, lately fworne to be ftolne, carried that youthfull mind, who, if they had bene Affes, would haue bene yet extant.

Will Summers. Thus we may fee, the longer we liue, the more wee fhall learne: I ne're thought honeftie an affe, till this day. 290

Ver. This world is tranfitory, it was made of nothing, and it muft to nothing: wherefore, if wee will doe the will of our high Creatour (whose will it is, that it paffe to nothing) wee muft helpe to confume it to nothing. Gold is more vile then men: Men dye in thoufands, and ten thoufands, yea, many times in hundreth thoufands, in one battaile. If then the beft husband bee fo liberall of his beft handyworke, to what ende fhould we make much of a glittering excrement, or doubt 300 to fpend at a banket as many pounds as he fpend

men at a battaile? Me thinkes I honour *Geta* the Romane Emperour, for a braue minded fellow; for he commaunded a banquet to bee made him of all meats vnder the Sunne; which were ferued in after the order of the Alphabet; and the Clarke of the kitchin, following the last dish (which was two mile off from the formost) brought him an Index of their feuerall names. Neyther did he pingle when it was set on the boord, but for the 310
space of three dayes and three nights neuer rose from the Table.

Will Summers. O intolerable lying villayne, that was never begotten without the consent of a whetstone!

Summer. / Vngracious man, how fondly he argueth!

Ver. Tell me, I pray, wherefore was gold lay'd vnder our feete in the veynes of the earth, but that wee should contemne it, and treade vpon it, and so consequently treade thrift vnder our feete? 320
It was not knowne, till the Iron age, *donec facinus inuasit mortales*, as the Poet sayes; and the Scythians alwayes detested it. I will proue it, that an vnthrift, of any, comes neereft a happy man, in so much as he comes neereft to beggery. Cicero saith, *summum bonum* consistes in *omnium rerum vacatione*, that it is the chiefeft felicitie that may be, to rest from all labours. Now, who doeth so much *vacare à*

rebus, who rests so much? who hath so little to doe,
as the begger?

330

*Who can sing so merry a note,
As he that cannot change a groate?*

Cui nil est, nil deest: hee that hath nothing, wants nothing. On the other side, it is said of the Carle, *Omnia habeo, nec quicquam habeo*: I haue all things, yet want euery thing. *Multa mihi vitio vertunt, quia egeo*, saith Marcus Cato in Aulus Gellius, *at ego illis, quia nequeunt egere*: Many vpbrayde me, sayth he, because I am poore: but I vpbrayd them, because they cannot liue if they were poore. 340
It is a common prouerbe, *Diuesq; miserq;*, a rich man, and a miserable: *nam natura paucis cōtenta*, none so contented as the poore man. Admit that the chiefeft happines were not rest or ease, but knowledge, as Herillus, Alcidamas, & many of Socrates followers affirme; why *paupertas omnes perdocet artes*, pouerty instructs a man in all arts, it makes a man hardy and venturous; and therefore it is called of the Poets, *Paupertas audax*, valiant pouerty. It is not so much subiect to in- 350
ordinate desires, as wealth or prosperity. *Non habet, vnde suum paupertas pascat amorem*: pouerty hath not wherewithall to feede lust. All the Poets

l. 336, misprinted '*Multi*' in original: a badly-remembered quotation from Noct. Att. xiii. 23; and ll. 351-2, '*Non*,' etc., Rem. Am. i. 749.

were heggers : all Alcumists, and all Philofophers are beggers : *Omnia mea mecum porto*, quoth Bias, when he had nothing, but bread and cheefe in a letherne bagge, and two or three bookes in his bosome. Saint Frauncis, a holy Saint, & neuer had any money. It is madnes to dote vpon mucke. That young man of Athens, (Aelianus 360 makes mention of) may be an example to vs, who doted / fo extremely on the image of Fortune, that, when hee might not inioy it, he dyed for sorrow. The earth yelds all her fruites together, and why should not we spend them together? I thanke heauens on my knees, that haue made mee an vnthrift.

Summer. O vanitie it felse ! O wit ill spent !
 So studie thousands not to mend their liues,
 But to maintayne the sinne they most affect,
 To be hels aduocates 'gainst their owne soules. 370
Ver, since thou giu'st such prayse to beggery,
 And hast defended it so valiantly,
 This be thy penance ; Thou shalt ne're appeare,
 Or come abroad, but Lent shall wayte on thee.
 His scarcety may counteruayle thy waste.
 Ryot may flourish, but findes want at last.
 Take him away, that knoweth no good way,
 And leade him the next way, to woe and want.

Exit Ver.

l. 371, misprinted 'against' in original.

Thus in the paths of knowledge many stray, 380
 And from the meanes of life fetch their decay.

Will Summer. Heigh ho! Here is a coyle in deede to bring beggers to stockes. I promise you truely, I was almost asleep; I thought I had bene at a Sermon. Well, for this one nights exhortation, I vow (by Gods grace) neuer to be good husband while I liue. But what is this to the purpose? *Hur come to Powl* (as the Welshman faves) *and hur pay an halfepenny for hur seat, and hur heare the Preacher talge, and a talge very* 390 *well by gis; but yet a cannot make hur laugh: goe to a Theater, and heare a Queenes Fice, and he make hur laugh, and laugh hur belly-full.* So we come hither to laugh and be merry, and we heare a filthy beggerly Oraytion in the prayse of beggery. It is a beggerly Poet that writ it; and that makes him so much commend it, because hee knowes not how to mend himselfe. Well, rather then he shall haue no imployment but licke dishes, I will set him a worke my selfe, to write in prayse 400 of the arte of stouping, and howe there was neuer any famous Thresher, Porter, Brewer, Pioner, or Carpenter, that had streight backe. Repayre to my chamber, / poore fellow, when the play is done, and thou shalt see what I will say to thee.

Summer. *Vertumnus*, call *Solstitium*.

Vertum. *Solstitium*, come into the court:—

without, peace there below! make roome for
mafter *Solstitium*.

*Enter Solstitium like an aged Hermit, carrying
a payre of ballances, with an houre-glasse in
eyther of them; one houre-glasse white, the
other blacke: he is brought in by a number
of shepherds, playing vpon Recorders.*

Solstitium. All hayle to Summer, my dread
foueraigne Lord. 411

Summer. Welcome, *Solstitium*, thou art one of
To whose good husbandry we haue referr'd [them,
Part of those small reuenues that we haue. [in?
What hast thou gaynd vs? what hast thou brought

Solstitium. Alas, my Lord, what gaue you me
to keepe,

But a fewe dayes eies in my prime of youth?
And those I haue conuerted to white hayres;
I neuer lou'd ambitioufly to clyme,
Or thrust my hand too farre into the fire.
To be in heauen, fure, is a blessed thing; 420
But Atlas-like to proppe heauen on ones backe,
Cannot but be more labour then delight.
Such is the state of men in honour plac'd;
They are gold vessels made for feruile vses;
High trees that keepe the weather from low houfes,
But cannot sheild the tempest from themselues.
I loue to dwell betwixt the hilles and dales;

Neyther to be so great to be enuide,
Nor yet so poore the world should pitie me.

Inter utrumq. tene, medio tutissimus ibis. 430

Summer. What doest thou with those ballances
thou bearest?

Solstitium. In them I weigh the day and night
alike:

This white glasse, is the houre-glasse of the day,
This blacke one, the iust measure of the night;
One more then other holdeth not a grayne;
Both / serue, times iust proportion to mayntayne.

Summer. I like thy moderation wondrous well;
And this thy ballance wayghing, the white glasse
And blacke, with equall poyze and stedfast hand,
A patterne is to Princes and great men, 440
How to weigh all estates indifferently,
The Spirituality and Temporalty alike.

Neyther to be too prodigall of smyles,
Nor too feure in frowning without cause.

If you be wise, you Monarchs of the earth,
Haue two such glasses still before your eyes;
Thinke as you haue a white glasse running on,
Good dayes, friends fauor, and all things at beck,
So this white glasse run out, (as out it will), 449
The blacke comes next, your downfall is at hand:

l. 430, '*Inter, &c.,*' a mixing of two lines in Ovid, *Met.* ii. 137.

l. 438, punctuation of original corrected—*id est,* (,) removed here after 'ballance' and placed after 'wayghing,' and so onward; , for : after 'indifferently' and . for , after 'alike.'

Take this of me, for somewhat I haue tryde;
 A mighty ebbe followes a mighty tyde.—
 But fay *Solstitium*, had'st thou nought besides?
 Nought but dayes eyes and faire looks, gaue I thee?

Solstitium. Nothing my Lord, nor ought more
 did I aske. [my fight,

Summer. But hadst thou alwayes kept thee in
 Thy good deferts, though silent, would haue askt.

Solst. Deferts, my Lord, of ancient seruitours,
 Are like old fores, which may not be ript vp:
 Such vse these times haue got, that none must beg, 460
 But those that haue young limmes to lauish fast.

Summer. I grieue no more regard was had of
 A little fooner hadst thou spoke to me, [thee:
 Thou hadst bene heard, but now the time is past;
 Death wayteth at the dore for thee and me:
 Let vs goe measure out our beds in clay;
 Nought but good deedes hence shall we beare away.
 Be, as thou wert, best steward of my howres,
 And so returne vnto thy countrey bowres.

*Here Solstitium goes out with his musike, as he
 comes in.*

Will | Summer. Fye, fye, of honesty, fye! Sol- 470
 stitium is an asse, perdy, this play is a gally-
 maufrey; fetch mee some drinke, some body.—
 What cheere, what cheere, my hearts? are not
 you thirsty with listning to this dry sport? What

haue we to doe with scales, and hower-glasses, except we were Bakers, or Clock-keepers? I cannot tell how other men are addicted, but it is against my profession to vse any scales, but such as we play at with a boule, or keepe any howers but dinner or supper. It is a pedanticall thing, 480 to respect times and seasons: if a man be drinking with good fellowes late, he must come home, for feare the gates be shut: when I am in my warme bed, I must rise to prayers, because the bell rings. I like no such foolish customes. Actors, bring now a black Iack, and a rundlet of Renish wine, disputing of the antiquity of red noses; let the prodigall childe come out in his dublet and hose all greasy, his shirt hanging forth, and ne're a penny in his purse, and talke what a fine thing 490 it is to walke summerly, or sit whistling vnder a hedge, and keepe hogges. Go forward, in grace and vertue to proceed; but let vs haue no more of these graue matters.

Summer. *Vertumnus*, will *Sol* come before vs?

Vertumnus. *Sol, sol*; vt, re, mi, fa, sol,

Come to church, while the bell toll.

Enter Sol, verie richly attir'de, with a noyse of Musicians before him.

Summer. I marrie, here comes maiestie in pompe,

l. 486, 'of' repeated in error in original.

Resplendent Sol, chiefe planet of the heauens!
 He is our seruant, lookes he ne're so big. 500

Sol. My liege, what crauft thou at thy vaffals
 hands?

Summer. Hypocrisie, how it can change his
 shape!

How base is pride from his owne dunghill put!
 How I haue raif'd thee, Sol, I list not tell,
 Out of the Ocean of aduerfitie,
 To fit in height of honors glorious heauen,
 To be the eye-fore of aspiring eyes;
 To / giue the day her life, from thy bright lookes,
 And let nought thriue vpon the face of earth,
 From which thou shalt withdraw thy powerful
 smiles. 511

What hast thou done deseruing such hie grace?
 What industrie, or meritorious toyle,
 Canst thou produce, to proue my gift well plac'de?
 Some seruice, or some profit I expect;
 None is promoted but for some respect.

Sol. My Lord, what needs these termes betwixt
 vs two?

Vpbraiding, ill befeemes your bounteous mind;
 I do you honour for aduancing me.
 Why, t'is a credit for your excellence,
 To haue so great a subiect as I am: 520
 This is your glorie and magnificence,
 That, without stouping of your mightinesse,

Or taking any whit from your high ftate,
You can make one as mightie as your felfe.

Autumne. O arrogance exceeding all beliefe!

Summer, my Lord, this fawcie vpftart Iacke,
That now doth rule the chariot of the Sunne,
And makes all ftarres deriue their light from him,
Is a moft bafe infinuating flauē,
The fonne of parfimony, and difdaine; 530
One that will shine on friends and foes alike;
That vnder brighteft fmiles, hideth blacke ſhowers;
Whoſe enuious breath doth dry vp ſprings and
lakes,

And burns the graffe, that beaſtes can get no foode.

Winter. No dunghill hath ſo vilde an excrement,
But with his beames hee will forthwith exhale;
The fennes and quag-myres tithe to him their filth;
Foord pureſt mines he ſuckes a gainefull droſſe;
Greene Iuy buſhes at the Vintners doores
Hee withers, and deuoureth all their ſap. 540

Autumne. Laſciuious and intemperate hee is:
The wrong of Daphne is a well knowne tale,—
Eche euening hee deſcends to *Thetis* lap
The / while men thinke he bathes him in the ſea:
O, but when he returneth whence he came²
Downe to the Weſt, then dawnes his deity,
Then doubled is the ſwelling of his lookes;

l. 538 (,) after 'came' in original makes nonsense—removed. The punctuation of the original throughout is bad.

He ouerloades his carre with Orient gemmes,
 And reynes his fiery horfes with rich pearle;
 He termes himfelfe the god of Poetry, 550
 And fetteth wanton fongs vnto the Lute. [at will,
Winter. Let him not talke; for he hath words
 And wit to make the baddeft matter good.

Summer. Bad words, bad wit! oh, where dwels
 faith or truth?

Ill v fury my fauours reape from thee,
 Vfurping *Sol*, the hate of heauen and earth.

Sol. If Enuy vnconfuted may accufe,
 Then Innocence muft vncondemned dye.
 The name of Martyrdome offence hath gaynd,
 When fury ftopt a froward Iudges eares. 560
 Much Ile not fay (much fpeech much folly fhewes)
 What I haue done, you gaue me leaue to doe.
 The excrements you bred, whereon I feede
 To rid the earth of their contagious fumes:
 With fuch groffe carriage did I loade my beames.
 I burnt no graffe, I dried no fprings and lakes,
 I fuckt no mines, I withered no greene boughes,
 But when, to ripen harueft, I was forc't
 To make my rayes more feruent then I wont.
 For *Daphnes* wrongs, and fcapes in *Thetis* lap, 570
 All Gods are fubieft to the like mishap.
 Starres daily fall (t'is vfe is all in all)

1. 563, punctuation in original (,) after 'feede' and ; after fumes and ,
 after 'beames'—altered.

And men account the fall but natures course.
 Vaunting my iewels, haſting to the Weſt,
 Or riſing early from the gray ei'de morne,
 What do I vaunt but your large bountihood,
 And ſhew how liberall a Lord I ſerue ?
 Muſique and poetrie, my two laſt crimes,
 Are thoſe two exerciſes of delight,
 Wherewith / long labours I doe wearie out. 580
 The dying Swanne is not forbid to ſing.
 The waues of *Heber* playd on *Orpheus* ſtrings,
 When he (ſweete muſiques *Trophe*) was deſtroyd.
 And as for Poetry, words eloquence,
 (Dead *Phætons* three ſiſters funerall teares
 That by the gods were to *EleËtrum* turnd,)
 Not flint, or rockes of Icy cynders fram'd,
 Deny the ſourſe of ſiluer-falling ſtreames.
 Enuy enuieth not poetryes vnreſt ;
 In vaine I pleade ; well is to me a fault, 590
 And theſe my wordes ſeeme the flyght webbe of
 arte,
 And not to haue the taſte of ſounder truth.
 Let none but fooles be car'd for of the wiſe ;
 Knowledge[']s] owne children, knowledge moſt
 deſpiſe.
Sümer. Thou know'ſt too much to know to
 keepe the meane ;

1. 582, = Hebrus.

1. 584, misprinted in original 'woods.'

1. 589, misprinted 'outcryes' and by Collier and Hazlitt 'Envy enjoyeth.'

He that sees all things, oft sees not himselfe.
 The *Thames* is witnessse of thy tyranny,
 Whose waues thou hast exhaust for winter showres.
 The naked channell playnes her of thy spite,
 That laid'ft her intrailes vnto open fight: 600
 Vnprofitably borne to man and beast,
 Which like to *Nilus* yet doth hide his head.
 Some few yeares since thou let'ft o're flow these
 walks,

And in the horse-race headlong ran at race,
 While in a cloude thou hid'ft thy burning face.
 Where was thy care to rid contagious filth,
 When some men wetfhod, (with his waters) droupt?
 Others that ate the Eeles his heate cast vp,
 Sickned and dyde, by them impoyfoned. 609
 Sleep'ft thou, or keep'ft thou then *Admetus* fheepe,
 Thou driu'ft not back these flowings to the deepe?

Sol. The winds, not I, haue floods and tydes in
 chafe :

Diana, whom our fables call the moone,
 Only commaundeth o're the raging mayne ;
 Shee leads his wallowing offspring vp and downe ;
 Shee / wayning, all streames ebbe ; in [most] the
 yeare

She was eclipst, when that the *Thames* was bare.

Summer. A bare coniecture, builded on perhaps:
 In laying thus the blame vpon the moone,
 Thou imitat'ft subtill *Pithagoras*, 620

Who, what he would the people should beleue,
 The fame he wrote with blood vpon a glaffe,
 And turnd it opposite gainst the new moone ;
 Whose beames reflecting on it with full force,
 Shewd all those lynes, to them that stood behinde,
 Most playnly writ in circle of the moone ;
 And then he said, Not I, but the new moone,
 Faire *Cynthia*, perfwades you this and that.
 With like collusion shalt thou not blind mee ;
 But for abusing both the moone and mee, 630
 Long shalt thou be eclipsed by the moone,
 And long in darknesse liue, and see no light.—
 Away with him, his doome hath no reuerse !

Sol. What is eclipsed, will one day shine againe :
 Though winter frownes, the Spring will ease my
 paine.

Time, from the brow, doth wipe out euery stayne.

Exit Sol.

Will Summer. I thinke the Sunne is not so long
 in passing through the twelue signes, as the sonne
 of a foole hath bin disputing here, about had I
 wift. Out of doubt, the Poet is bribde of some 640
 that haue a messe of creame to eate, before my
 Lord goe to bed yet, to hold him halfe the night
 with riffe, raffe, of the rumming of Elanor. If I
 can tell what it meanes, pray god, I may neuer
 get breakfast more, when I am hungry. Troth

I am of opinion, he is one of those *Hieroglificall* writers, that by the figures of beasts, planets, and of stones, expresse the mind, as we do in A. B. C. ; or one that writes vnder hayre, as I haue heard of a certaine Notary *Histiæus*, who following 650 *Darius* in the Persian warres, and desirous to disclose some secrets of import to his friend *Aristagoras*, that dwelt afarre off, found out this meanes. He had a seruant that had bene long / sicke of a payne in his eyes, whom, vnder pretence of curing his maladie, he shau'd from one side of his head to the other, and with a soft penfill wrote vpon his scalpe (as on parchment) the discourse of his busines, the fellow all the while imagining, his master had done nothing but noynt his head 660 with a feather. After this, hee kept him secretly in his tent, till his hayre was somewhat growne, and then wil'd him to go to *Aristagoras* into the countrey, and bid him shauè him, as he had done, and he should haue a perfit remedie. He did so; *Aristagoras* shau'd him with his owne hands, read his friends letter, and when hee had done, washt it out, that no man should perceyue it else, and sent him home to buy him a night-cap. If I wist there were any such knauery ; or Peter Bales 670 *Brachigraphy*, vnder *Sols* bushy hayre, I would

l. 647, query—'plants' ? but *sic* in the original.

l. 650, misprinted in the original 'Histiæus.'

haue a Barber, my hoste of the Murrions head, to be his Interpretour, who would whet his rasor on his Richmond cap, and giue him the terrible cut, like himselfe, but he would come as neere as a quart pot, to the construction of it. To be sententious, not superfluous, *Sol* should haue bene beholding to the Barbour, and not the beard-master. Is it pride that is shadowed vnder this two-leg'd Sunne, that neuer came neerer heauen, 680 then *Dubbers* hill? That pride is not my sinne, *Slouens Hall* where I was borne, be my record. As for couetousnes, intemperance, and exaction, I meet with nothing in a whole yeare, but a cup of wine, for such vices to bee conuerfant in. *Per-*
gite porro, my good children, and multiply the finnes of your absurdities, till you come to the full measure of the grand hisse, and you shall heare how we will purge rewme with censuring 690 your imperfections.

Summer. Vertumnus, call Orion.

Vertum. Orion, Vrion, Arion;

My Lord thou must looke vpon:

Orion, gentleman dogge-keeper, huntsman, come into the court: looke you bring all hounds, and no bandogges.—Peace there, that we may heare their hornes blow.

l. 678, in the margin 'Imberbis Apollo, a beardless poet.'

Enter Orion like a hunter, with a horne about his necke, all his men after the same sort hallowing, and blowing their hornes.

Orion. / Sirra, waft thou that cal'd vs from our game?

How durst thou (being but a pettie God) 700
Disturbe me in the entrance of my sports?

Summer. 'Twas I, *Orion*, cauf'd thee to be calde.

Orion. 'Tis I, dread Lord, that humbly will obey.

Summer. How hap't thou leftt the heauens, to hunt below?

As I remember thou wert *Hyr[i]eus* sonne,
Whom of a huntsman *Ioue* chose for a starre,
And thou art calde the Dog-starre, art thou not?

Autumne. Pleaseth your honor, heauens circumference

Is not ynough for him to hunt and range, 709
But with those venome-breathed cures he leads,
He comes to chafe health from our earthly bounds:
Each one of those foule-mouthed mangy dogs
Gouernes a day, (no dog but hath his day)
And all the daies by them so gouerned,
The Dog-daies hight; infectious fosterers
Of meteors, from carrion that arise
And putrified bodies of dead men
Are they ingendred to that ougly shape

Being nought els but preferu'd corruption.
 T'is these that in the entrance of their raigne 720
 The plague and dangerous agues haue brought in.
 They arre and barke at night against the Moone,
 For fetching in fresh tides to cleanse the streetes.
 They vomit flames, and blast the ripened fruites ;
 They are deathes messengers vnto all those,
 That ficken while their malice beareth sway.

Orion. A tedious discourse, built on no ground ;
 A fillie fancie, *Autumne*, thou hast told,
 Which no Philosophie doth warrantize,
 No old receiued poetrie confirmes. 730

I will not grace thee by confuting thee ;
 Yet in a iest (since thou railest so gainst dogs)
 Ile speake a word or two in their defence.
 That creature's best that comes most nere to
 men ;

That dogs of all come neereſt, thus I proue :
 First, they excell vs in all outward sence,
 Which no one of experience will deny ;
 They heare, they smell, they see better then we.
 To come to speech, they haue it questionlesse,
 Although we vnderstand them not so well ; 740
 They barke as good old Saxon as may be,
 And that in more varietie then we ;
 For they haue one voice when they are in chafe,

l. 719, modern editors needlessly print '[ill] preserv'd' ; 'cor-rup-tion' to be read.

Another, when they wrangle for their meate,
 Another, when we beate them out of dores.
 That they haue reason, this I will alleadge,
 They choofe thofe things that are moft fit for them,
 And fhun the contrarie all that they may ;
 They know what is for their owne diet beft,
 And feeke about for't very carefully. 750
 At fight of any whip they runne away,
 As runs a thiefe from noife of hue and crie.
 Nor liue they on the fweat of others browes,
 But haue their trades to get their liuing with,—
 Hunting and conie-catching, two fine artes :
 Yea, there be of them, as there be of men,
 Of euerie occupation more or leffe ;
 Some cariers, and they fetch ; fome watermen,
 And they will diue and fwimme when you bid
 them ; 759
 Some butchers, and they worrie fheep by night ;
 Some cookes, and they do nothing but turne fpits.
Chrifippus holds dogs are Logicians,
 In that by studie and by canuaſing,
 They can diſtinguiſh twixt three feuerall things ;
 As when he commeth where three broad waies
 meet,
 And of thofe three hath ſtaied at two of them
 By which he geſſeth that the game went not,
 Without more pauſe he runneth on the third ;
 Which, as *Chrifippus* faith, infinuates

As if he reason'd thus within himselfe : 770
 Eyther / he went this, that, or yonder way,
 But neyther that, nor yonder, therefore this.
 But whether they Logicians be or no,
 Cynicks they are, for they will snarle and bite ;
 Right courtiers to flatter and to fawne ;
 Valiant to set vpon the[ir] enemies ;
 Most faithfull and most constant to their friends.
 Nay, they are wise, as *Homer* witnesseth,
 Who, talking of *Vlisses* comming home,
 Saith, all his houshold but *Argus* his Dogge, 780
 Had quite forgot him ; I, his deepe insight,
 Nor *Pallas* Art in altering of his shape,
 Nor his base weeds, nor absence twenty yeares,
 Could go beyond, or any way delude.
 That Dogges Phificians are, thus I inferre ;
 They are ne're sicke, but they know their disease,
 And finde out meanes to ease them of their grieffe ;
 Speciall good Surgions to cure dangerous wounds ;
 For strucken with a stake into the flesh,
 This policie they vse to get it out : 790
 They traile one of their feet vpon the ground,
 And gnaw the flesh about, where the wound is,
 Till it be cleane drawne out ; and then, because
 Vlcers and fores kept fowle, are hardly cur'de,
 They licke and purifie it with their tongue,
 And well obserue Hipocrates old rule,

l. 781, original misprints 'and' after 'I'=ay.

The onely medicine for the foote is rest,
 For if they haue the least hurt in their feet, 798
 They beare them vp, and looke they be not stird;
 When humours rise, they eate a soueraigne herbe,
 Whereby what cloyes their stomacks, they cast vp;
 And as some writers of experience tell,
 They were the first inuented vomitting.
 Sham'st thou not, *Autumne*, vnaduisedly
 To slander such rare creatures as they be?

Summer. We cal'd thee not, *Orion*, to this end,
 To / tell a storie of dogs qualities.
 With all thy hunting, how are we inricht?
 What tribute payest thou vs for thy high place?

Orion. What tribute should I pay you out of
 nought? 810

Hunters doe hunt for pleasure, not for gaine.
 While Dog-dayes last, the haruest safely thriues;
 The funne burnes hot to finish vp fruits growth:
 There is no bloud-letting to make men weake:
 Physicians with their *Catapofia*,
 [And all thei]r little¹ *Elinctoria*
Masticator[i]um and *Cataplasmata*;
 Their Gargarismes, Clifters, and pitcht clothes,
 Their perfumes, firrups, and their triacles,
 Refraine to poyson the sicke patients, 820
 And dare not minister till I be out.
 Then none will bathe, and so are fewer drown'd.

1. 816, misprinted in original 'r. tittle.'—*gy. Electuaria?*

All luft is perilsome, therefore leffe vſ'de.
In briefe, the yeare without me cannot ſtand :

Summer, I am thy ſtaffe, and thy right hand.

Summer. A broken ſtaffe, a lame right hand I
If thou wert all the ſtay that held me vp. [had,
Nihil violentum perpetuum,
No violence that liueth to old age.

Ill gouern'd ſtarre, that neuer boad'ſt good lucke, 830
I baniſh thee a twelue-month and a day,
Forth of my preſence; come not in my fight,
Nor ſhewe thy head, ſo much as in the night.

Orion. I am content: though hunting be not
We will goe hunt in hell for better hap. [out,
One parting blowe, my hearts, vnto our friends,
To bid the fields and huntſmen all farewell:
Toffe vp your bugle hornes vnto the ſtarres;
Toyle findeth eaſe, peace followes after warres.

Exit.

*Here | they goe out, blowing their hornes,
and hallowing, as they came in.*

Will Summer. Faith, this Sceane of *Orion*, is 840
right *prandium caninum*, a dogs dinner, which as
it is without wine, ſo here's a coyle about dogges,
without wit. If I had thought the ſhip of fooles
would haue ſtayde to take in freſh water at the
Ile of dogges, I would haue furniſht it with a
whole kennell of collections to the purpoſe. I

haue had a dogge my selfe, that would dreame, and talke in his sleepe, turne round like Ned foole, and sleepe all night in a porridge pot. Marke but the skirmish betweene fixpence and the foxe, 850 and it is miraculous, how they ouercome one another in honorable curtesy. The foxe, though he weares a chayne, runnes as though hee were free, mocking vs (as it is a crafty beast) becaufe we, hauing a Lord and mafter to attend on, runne about at our pleasures, like mafterles men. Young fixpence, the best page his mafter hath, playes a little, and retires. I warrant he will not be farre out of the way, when his mafter goes to dinner. Learne of him, you deminitiuē vrchins, howe to 860 behaue your felues in your vocation; take not vp your standings in a nut-tree, when you should be waiting on my Lord's trencher. Shoote but a bit at buttes, play but a span at poyntes. What euer you doe, *memento mori*: remember to rise betimes in the morning.

Summer. Vertumnus, call Harueft.

Vertumnus. Harueft, by west, and by north, by south and south-east, shewe thy selfe like a beast. Goodman *Harueft*, yeoman, come in and fay what 870 you can. Roome for the fithe and the ficcles there!

1. 869, modern editors print 'by south and by east.' See 'Glossarial-Index,' s.v.

Enter Haruest with a sythe on his neck, & all his reapers with siccles, and a great black bowle with a possfet in it, borne before him: they come in singing.

The / Song.

Merry, merry, merrv, cheary, cheary, cheary,

Trowle the black bowle to me;

Hey derry, derry, with a poupe and a lerry,

Ile trowle it againe to thee.

Hooky, hooky, we haue shorne, and we haue bound;

And we haue brought Haruest home to towne.

*Summer. Haruest, the Bayly of my husbandry,
What plenty hast thou heapt into our Barnes? 881
I hope thou hast sped well, thou art so blithe.*

*Haruest. Sped well or ill, fir, I drinke to you on
the same:*

Is your throat cleare to helpe vs to sing hooky, hooky?

Heere they all sing after him.

*Hooky, hooky, we haue shorne and we haue bound;
And we haue brought haruest home to towne.*

*Autumne. Thou Coridon, why answer'ft not
direct?*

*Haruest. Answere? why friend, I am no tapster,
to say, Anon, anon, fir: but leaue you to molest*

1. 878, = 'we've,' and so onward.

me, goodman tawny leaues, for feare (as the 890
 proüerbe fayer, leaue is light) fo, I mow off all
 your leaues with my fithe.

Winter. / Mocke not, & mowe not too long you
 were beft ;

For feare we whet not your fythe vpon your pate.

Summer. Since thou art fo peruerfe in anfwering,
 Harueft, heare what complaints are brought to me.

Thou art accused by the publike voyce,

For an ingroffer of the common ftore ;

A Carle, that haft no confcience, nor remorse,

But dooft impouerifh the fruitfull earth 900

To make thy garners rife vp to the heauens.

To whom giueft thou? who feedeth at thy boord?

No almès, but vnreasonable gaine

Disgefts what thy huge yron teeth deuoure: [cry,

Small beere, courfe bread, the hynds and beggers

Whileft thou withholdeft both the mault and

flowre,

And giu'ft vs branne, and water, (fit for dogs.)

Harueft. Hooky, hooky! if you were not my
 Lord, I would fay you lye. Firft and formoft,
 you fay I am a Grocer. A Grocer is a citizen: 910
 I am no citizen, therefore no Grocer. A hoorder

1. 893, modern editors misinsert 'not' after 'beft.' The thought is
 'Mocke not and mowe not too long,' as the best for you to do.

1. 894, *ibid.* remove 'not' after 'whet'—in misapprehension of the
 (plain) sense.

vp of graine : that's false ; for not so much but my elbows eate wheate euey time I leane on them. A Carle : that is as much to say, as a conny-catcher of good fellowship. For that one word, you shall pledge me a carouse : eate a spoonfull of the curd to allay your choller. My mates and fellowes, sing no more, *Merry, merry* ; but weep out a lamētable *hooky, hooky*, and let your Sickles cry,

920

*Sicke, sicke, and very sicke,
 & sicke, and for the time ;
 For Haruest your master is
 Abuse, without reason or rime.*

I haue no conscience I ! Ile come neerer to you, and yet I am no scabbe, nor no louse. Can you make prooffe where euer I sold away my conscience, or pawnd it ? doe you know who would buy it, or lend any money vpon it ? I thinke I haue giuen you the pose : blow your nose, master 930 constable. But to say that I impouerish the earth, that I robbe the man in the moone, that I take a purse on the top of Paules steeple ; by this straw and thrid I sweare you are no gentleman, no proper man, no honest man, to make mee sing, *O man in desperation.*

l. 912, modern editors misprint 'for.'

l. 913, *ibid.* 'upon.'

l. 914, *ibid.* drop 'as.'

Summer. / I muſt giue credit vnto what I
heare ;

For other then I heare, attraçt I nought.

Harueſt. I, I ; nought feeke, nought haue :

An ill husband is the firſt ſteppe to a knaue. 94^o

You obieçt I feede none at my boord. I am ſure,
if you were a hogge, you would neuer fay ſo : for,
ſurreuerence of their worſhips, they feed at my
ſtable table euery day. I keepe good hoſpitality
for hennes & geefe : Gleaners are oppreſſed with
heauy burdens of my bounty :

They rake me, and eate me to the very bones,

Till there be nothing left but grauell and ſtones,
And yet I giue no almes, but deuoure all ! They
ſay when a man can not heare well, you heare 95^o
with your harueſt eares : but if you heard with
your harueſt eares, that is, with the eares of corne
which my almes-cart ſcatters, they would tell you,
that I am the very poore mans boxe of pitie, that
there are more holes of liberality open in harueſts
heart then in a ſiue, or a duſt-boxe. Suppoſe you
were a craftsman, or an Artificer, and ſhould come
to buy corne of mee, you ſhould haue buſhels of
mee ; not like the Bakers loafe, that ſhould waygh
but fixe ounces, but vſury for your mony, thou- 96^o
ſands for one : what would you haue more ? Eate

l. 938, modern editors misprint 'detract.' See 'Glossarial-Index,'
s.v., for a similar use of 'attract' in 'Dido,' and its significance.

mee out of my apparell if you will, if you suspect mee for a miser.

Summer. I credit thee, and thinke thou wert belide.

But tell mee, hadst thou a good crop this yeare?

Haruest. Hay, Gods plenty, which was so sweete and so good, that when I ierted my whip, and said to my horses but *Hay*, they would goe as they were mad.

Summer. But *hay* alone thou faist not; but *hay-ree*.

970

Haruest. I sing *hay-ree*, that is, hay and rye: meaning, that they shall haue hay and rye their belly-fulls, if they will draw hard. So wee say, *wa hay*, when they goe out of the way: meaning, that they shall want hay, if they will not doe as they should doe.

Summer. How thriue thy oates, thy barley, and thy wheate?

Haruest. My oates grew like a cup of beer that makes the brewer rich; my rye like a Cavalier, that weares a huge feather in / his cap, but hath 980 no courage in his heart; hath a long stalke, a goodly huske, but nothing so great a kernell as it was wont: my barley, euen as many a nouice, is crosse bitten as soone as euer hee peepes out of the shell, so was it frost-bitten in the blade, yet

1. 981, misprinted in original 'had.'

pickt vp his crummes agayne afterward, and bade,
 "Fill pot, hostesse," in spite of a deare yeere. As
 for my Peafe and my Fetches, they are famous,
 and not to be spoken of.

Autumne. I, I, such countrey button'd caps as
 you, 990

Doe want no fetches to vndoe great townes.

Haruest. Will you make good your words, that
 wee want no fetches?

Winter. I, that he shall.

Haruest. Then fetch vs a cloake-bagge, to carry
 away your selfe in.

Summer. Plough-swaynes are blunt, and will
 taunt bitterly.

Haruest, when all is done, thou art the man,
 Thou doest me the best seruice of them all :
 Rest from thy labours till the yeere renues, 1000
 And let the husbandmen sing of thy prayse.

Haruest. Rest from my labours, and let the
 husbandmen sing of my prayse? Nay, we doe
 not meane to rest so ; by your leaue, we'le haue a
 largesse amongst you, e're we part.

All. A largesse, a largesse, a largesse!

Will Summer. Is there no man will giue them a
 hisse for a largesse?

Haruest. No, that there is not, goodman Lundgis:

1. 1001, modern editors first misprint by leaving out ' of,' and to correct
 their own mistake fill in ' all ' before ' sing.'

I see, charitie waxeth cold, and I thinke this house 1010
 be her habitatiō, for it is not very hot; we were
 as good euen put vp our pipes, and sing *Merry,*
merry, for we shall get no money.

Here they goe out all singing.

Merry, merry, merry, cheary, cheary, cheary,
Trowle the blacke bowle to me;
Hey | derry, derry, with a poupe and a lerrie
Ile trowle it againe to thee.

Hookie, hookie, we haue shorne
And we haue bound,
And we haue brought haruest 1020
Home to towne.

Will Summer. Well, go thy waies, thou bundle
 of straw; Ile giue thee this gift, thou shalt be a
 Clowne while thou liu'ft. As lustie as they are,
 they run on the score with Georges wife for their
 possfet, and God knowes who shal pay goodman
 Yeomans, for his wheat sheafe: They may sing
 well enough

Trowle the blacke bowle to mee,
Trowle the blacke bowle to mee: 1030

for, a hundreth to one, but they will bee all

l. 1031, modern editors misprint 'all be.'

drunke, e're they goe to bedde. Yet, of a flauering
foole, that hath no conceyte in any thing but in
carrying a wand in his hand with commendation
when he runneth by the highway side, this stripling
Haruest hath done reasonable well. O that some
bodie had had the wit to fet his thatcht fuite on
fire, and so lighted him out: If I had had but
a Iet ring on my finger, I might haue done with
him what I list; I had spoild him, I had tooke 1040
his apparrell prifoner; for, it being made of
straw, & the nature of Iet, to draw straw vnto it,
I would haue nailde him to the pommell of my
chaire, till the play were done, and then haue
carried him to my chamber dore, and laid him
at the threhold as a wispe, or a piece of mat,
to wipe my shooes on, euerie time I come vp
durtie.

Summer. Vertumnus, call Bacchus.

Vertum. Bacchus, Baccha, Bacchum, god Bacchus,
god fatbacke, 1050

Baron of dubble beere, and bottle ale,

Come in & shew thy nose that is nothing pale.

Backe, back there [that] god barrell-bellie may
enter.

1. 1037, modern editors drop the second 'had' inadvertently, but disastrously.

1. 1040, *ibid.* print 'had I,' with an odd note that 'I had' is the original reading—making nonsense.

Enter Bacchus riding vpon an Affe trapt in Iuie, himselfe drest in Vine leaues, and a garland of grapes on his head: his companions hauing all Iacks in their hands, and Iuie garlands on their heads: they come in singing.

The / Song.

*Mounſieur Mingo, for quaffing doth ſurpaſſe,
In Cuppe, in Canne, or glaſſe.
God Bacchus, doe mee right,
And dubbe mee knight,*

Domingo.

1060

Bacchus. Wherefore didſt thou call mee, *Vertumnus*? haſt any drinke to giue mee? One of you hold my Affe while I light: walke him vp and downe the hall, till I talke a word or two.

Summer. What, *Bacchus*? ſtill *animus in patinâ*, no mind but on the pot?

Bacchus. Why, *Summer*, *Summer*, how would'ſt doe but for rayne? What is a faire houſe without water comming to it? Let mee ſee how a ſmith can worke, if hee haue not his trough ſtanding by him. What ſets an edge on a knife? the grindſtone alone? no, the moyſt element powr'd vpon it, which grinds out all gaps, ſets a poynt vpon it, & ſcowres it as bright as the firmament. So, I

l. 1057, modern editors ſtrangely miſprint 'corn.'

l. 1065, miſprinted '*patinis*' in the original.

tell thee, giue a foldier wine before he goes to battaile ; it grinds out all gaps, it makes him forget all scarres and wounds, and fight in the thickest of his enemies, as though hee were but at foyles amongst his fellows. Giue a scholler wine, going to his booke, or being about to inuent ; 1080 it sets a new poynt on his wit, it glazeth it, it scowres it, it giues him *acumen*. *Plato* saith, *vinum esse fomitem quēdam, et incitabilem ingenij virtutisque*. *Aristotle* saith, *Nulla est magna scientia absque mixtura dementiæ*. There is no excellent knowledge without mixture of madnesse. And what makes a man more madde in the head then wine? *Qui bene vult poyein* [ποιεῖν], *debet ante pinyen* [πίνειν] : he that will doe well, must drinke well. *Prome, prome, potum prome* : Ho butler, a 1090 fresh pot ! *Nunc est bibēdum, nunc pede libero terra pulsanda* : a pox on him that leaues his drinke behinde him. Hey *Rendouow* [*Rendezvous*].

Summer. It is wines custome, to be full of words.

I pray thee *Bacchus*, giue vs *vicissitudinem loquendi*.

Bacchus. A fiddlesticke ! ne're tell me I am full of words. *Fæcundi calices, quem non fecere desertum : aut epi* [*bibe*] *aut abi* ; eyther take / your drinke, or you are an infidell.

Summer. I would about thy vintage question thee. 1100

How thriue thy vines? hadst thou good store of grapes?

Bac. *Vinum quasi venenum*, wine is poyson to a sicke body ; a sick body is no found body ; *Ergo*, wine is a pure thing, & is poyson to all corruption. Try-lill, the hũters hoope to you : ile stand to it, *Alexander* was a braue man, and yet an arrant drunkard.

Winter. Fye, drunken sot, forget'st thou where thou art?

My Lord askes thee, what vintage thou hast made?

Bac. Our vintage, was a ventage, for it did not work vpon the aduantage, it came in the vauntgard of Summer,

And winds and stormes met it by the way,
And made it cry, Alas and welladay.

Summer. That was not well, but all miscarried not?

Bac. Faith, shal I tel you no lye? Because you are my couñtryman, & so forth ; and a good fellow, is a good fellow, though he haue neuer a penny in his purse. We had but euen pot-luck, a little to moyften our lips, and no more. That same *Sol*, is a Pagan and a Profelite ; hee shinde so bright all summer, that he burnd more grapes than his beames were worth, were euery beame as big as a weauers beame. *A fabis abstinendum* :

faith, he should haue abstaind; for what is flesh
& blud without his liquor?

Autumne. Thou want'st no liquor, nor no flesh
and bloud.

I pray thee, may I aske without offence,
How many tunnes of wine hast in thy paunch?
Me thinks, that [paunch] built like a round church, 1140
Should yet haue some of Iulius Cæsars wine:
I warrant, 'twas not broacht this hundred yere.

Bacchus. Hear'st thou dow-belly! because thou
talkst, and talkst, & dar'st not drinke to me a
black Iack, wilt thou giue me leaue, to broach
this little kilderkin of my corps, against thy backe?
I know thou art but a mycher, & darst not stand
me. *A vous, moüſieur Winter*, a frolick vpsy freeſe;
croſſe, ho! *super nagulü.*

Winter. Grammercy, Bacchus, as much as though
I did. 1150

For this time thou must pardon me perforce.

Bacchus. What, giue me the disgrace? Goe to,
I say, I am no Pope, to pardõ any man. *Ran, ran,*
tarra, cold beere makes good bloud. / S. George
for Englād! somewhat is better then nothing. Let
me see, hast thou done me iustice? why so: thou
art a king, though there were no more kings in
the cards but the knaue. Summer, wilt thou
haue a demy culuering, that shall cry *husty, tusty*,
and make thy cup flye fine meale in the Element? 1160

Summer. No, keepe thy drinke, I pray thee, to thy selfe.

Bacchus. This *Pupillonian* in the fooles coate, shall haue a cast of martins, & a whiffe. To the health of Captaine *Rinocerotry*! looke to it, let him haue weight and measure.

Will Summer. What an affe is this! I cannot drinke so much, though I should burst.

Bacchus. Foole, doe not refuse your moyft sustenance; come, come, dogs head in the pot, doe what you are borne to. 1170

Will Summer. If you will needs make me a drunkard against my will, so it is; ile try what burthen my belly is of.

Bacchus. Crouch, crouch on your knees, foole, when you pledge god *Bacchus*.

*Here Will Summer drinks, & they sing about him,
Bacchus begins.*

All. Mounseur Mingo for quaffing did surpasse
In Cup, in Can, or glasse.

Bacchus. Ho, wel shot, a tatcher, a tatcher:

*For quaffing Toy doth passe
In cup, in canne, or glasse.* 1180

All. God Bacchus doe him right,
And dubbe him knight.

Here he dubs Will Summer with the black Iacke.

Bac. Rise vp Sir Robert Tosspot.

Sum. No more of this, I hate it to the death:
 No such deformer of the soule and fence,
 As is this fwynish damn'd-borne drunkennes.
 Bacchus, for thou abufest so earths fruits,
 Imprif'ned liue in cellars and in vawtes,
 Let none commit their counfels vnto thee:
 Thy wrath be fatall to thy dearest friends; 1190
 Vnarmèd runne vpon thy foemens fwords;
 Neuer feare any plague, before it fall:
 Dropfies, and watry tympanies haunt thee,
 Thy lungs with surfeting be putrified,
 To cause thee haue an odious stinking breath;
 Slauer and driuell like a child at mouth,
 Bee / poore and beggerly in thy old age, [playn'ft,
 Let thy owne kinsmen laugh, when thou com-
 And many teares gayne nothing but blind scoffes.
 This is the guerdon due to drunkennes; 1200
 Shame, sicknes, misery, followe excesse.

Bacchus. Now on my honor, Sim Summer, thou art a bad member, a Dunse, a mungrell, to discredit so worshipfull an arte after this order. Thou hast curst me, and I will blesse thee: Neuer cup of *Nipitaty* in London, come neere thy niggardly habitation. I beseech the gods of good fellowship, thou maist fall into a consumption with drinking

1. 1186, modern editors misprint 'horn.'

1. 1205, *Ibid.* 'cap.'

smal beere! Euery day maist thou eate fish, and
 let it sticke in the midft of thy maw, for want 1210
 of a cup of wine to swim away in. Venison be
Venenum to thee: & may that Vintner haue the
 plague in his house, that fels thee a drop of claret
 to kill the poyson of it. As many wounds maist
 thou haue, as *Cæsar* had in the Senate house, and
 get no white wine to wash them with: And to
 conclude, pine away in melancholy and sorrow,
 before thou hast the fourth part of a dramme of
 my Iuice to cheare vp thy spirits.

Summer. Hale him away, he barketh like a wolfe; 1220
 It is his drinke, not hee, that rayles on vs.

Bacchus. Nay soft, brother Summer, back with
 that foote: here is a snuffe in the bottome of the
 Iack, inough to light a man to bed withall; wee'le
 leaue no flocks behind vs whatsoeuer wee doe.

Summer. Goe dragge him hence, I say, when I
 commaund.

Bacchus. Since we must needs goe, let's goe
 merrily: Farewell, Sir Robert Toffe-pot. Sing
 amayne, *Mounseur Myngo*, whilest I mount vp my
 Affe. 1230

*Here they goe out singing, Mounseur Myngo,
 as they came in.*

Will Summer. Of all gods, this Bacchus is the

1. 1223, modern editors misprint 'fool.'

ill-fauourd'ft miſſhappen god that euer I ſawe. A poxe on him, he has criſtned me with a newe nick name of Sir Robert Toſſe-pot, that will not part frō me this twelmonth. Ned fooles clothes are ſo perfumde with the beere he powr'd on me, that there ſhall not be a Dutchmā within 20. mile, but he'le ſmel out & claime kindred of / him. What a beaſtly thing is it, to bottle vp ale in a ¹²⁴⁰ mās belly; whē a man muſt ſet his guts on a gallō pot laſt, only to purchaſe the alehouſe title of a *boone companion*? *Caroweſe, pledge me and you dare! S'wounds, ile drinke with thee for all that euer thou art worth.* It is euē as 2 men ſhould ſtriue who ſhould run furtheſt into the ſea for a wager. Me thinkes theſe are good houſhold termes: *Wil it pleaſe you to be here, ſir? I cōmend me to you: ſhall I be ſo bold as trouble you? ſauing your tale I drink to you.* And if theſe were put in practiſe but a yeare or two in tauernes, ¹²⁵⁰ wine would ſoone fall from fix and twentie pound a tunne, and be beggers money a penie a quart, and take vp his Inne with waſt beere in the almes tub. I am a ſinner as others: I muſt not ſay much of this argument. Euerie one when hee is whole, can giue aduice to them that are ficke. My maſters, you that be good fellowes, get you into corners, and ſoupe off your prouender cloſely:

1. 1242, modern editors drop 'a.'

report hath a blister on her tongue: open tauerns
are tel-tales. *Non peccat, quicumq; potest peccasse* 1260
negare.

Summer. Ile call my seruants to account, said I?
A bad account: worfe seruants no man hath.
Quos credis fidos effuge, tutus eris:
The prouerbe I have prou'd to be too true,
Totidem domi hostes habemus, quot seruos.
And that wise caution of *Democritus,*
Seruus necessaria possessio, non autem dulcis:
No where fidelitie and labour dwels.
Hope!—yong heads count to build on *had I wist.* 1270
Conscience but few respect, all hunt for gaine:
Except the Cammell haue his prouender
Hung at his mouth he will not trauell on,
Tyrefias to *Narcissus* promised
Much prosperous hap and many golden daies,
If of his beautie he no knowledge tooke.
Knowledge breeds pride, pride breedeth discontent:
Blacke discontent, thou vrgest to reuenge:
Reuenge opes not her eares to poore mens praiers.
That dolt destruction is she without doubt, 1280
That /hales her foorth, and feedeth her with
nought.
Simplicite and plainnesse, you I loue:
Hence, double diligence, thou mean'ft deceit.
Those that now serpent-like creepe on the ground,

1. 1270, modern editors miscorrect 'Hope' into 'How.'

And feeme to eate the duft, they crowch fo low ;
 If they be difappointed of their pray,
 Moft traiteroufly will trace their tailes and ftिंग.
 Yea, fuch as, like the Lapwing, build their nefts
 In a mans dung, come vp by drudgerie,
 Will be the firft, that like that foolifh bird, 1290
 Will follow him with yelling and falfe cries.
 Well fung a fhepherd (that now fleepes in fkies)
 ‘Dumb fwannes do loue, and not vaine chattering
 In mountaines, Poets fay, Eccho is hid, [pies.’
 For her deformitie and monftrous fhape :
 Thofe mountaines are the houfes of great Lords,
 Where Stentor with his hundreth voices founds
 A hundreth trumpes at once with rumor fild.
 A woman they imagine her to be,
 Becaufe that fex keeps nothing clofe they heare : 1300
 And thats the reason magicke writers frame,
 There are more witches women, then of men ;
 For women generally, for the moft part,
 Of fecrets more defirous are then men,
 Which, hauing got, they haue no power to hold.
 In thefe times had Ecchoes firft fathers liu’d,
 No woman, but a man fhe had beene faind.
 (Though women yet will want no newes to prate.)
 For men (meane men) the fkomme & droffe of all,

1. 1293, misprinted ‘fwaines’ in the original: Sidney’s ‘Astrophel and Stella,’ son. liv.

1. 1297, *ibid.* ‘Scenter.’

1. 1304, *ibid.* ‘of.’

Will talke and babble of they know not what, 1310
 Vpbraid, depraue, and taunt they care not whom :
 Surmises passe for found approued truthes :
 Familiaritie and conference,
 That were the finewes of societies,
 Are now for vnderminings onely vsde,
 And nouell wits, that loue none but themselues,
 Thinke / wisedomes height as falshood slyly couch't,
 Seeking each other to o'rethrow his mate.
 O friendship ! thy old temple is defac't.
 Embrasing euey guilefull curtesie 1320
 Hath ouergrowne fraud-wanting honestie.
 Examples liue but in the idle schooles :
Sinon beares all the fway in princes courts.
 Sicknes, be thou my soules phifition ;
 Bring the Apothecarie death with thee.
 In earth is hell, true hell, felicitie,
 Compared with this world, the den of wolues.

Aut. My Lord, you are too passionate without
 cause.

Winter. Griue not for that which cannot be
 recal'd :

Is it your seruants carelesnesse you plaine ? 1330
Tullie by one of his owne slaues was flaine.
 The husbandman close in his bosome nurst
 A subtill snake, that after wrought his bane.

Autumne. *Scruos fideles liberalitas facit ;*

l. 1320, modern editors miscorrect 'every' to 'envy.'

Where on the contrarie, *seruitutem* :
 Those that attend vpon illiberal Lords,
 Whose couetize yeelds nought els but faire lookes,
 Euen of those faire lookes make their gainfull vse.
 For as in *Ireland*, and in *Denmarke* both
 Witches for gold will sell a man a wind, 1340
 Which in the corner of a napkin wrapt,
 Shall blow him safe vnto what coast he will ;
 So make ill seruants sale of their Lords wind,
 Which wrapt vp in a piece of parchment,
 Blowes many a knaue forth danger of the law.

Summer. Inough of this ; let me go make my
 Ah, it is made, although I hold my peace ; [will.
 These two will share betwixt them what I haue.
 The surest way to get my will perform'd,
 Is to make my executour my heire ; 1350
 And he, if all be giuen him, and none els,
 Vnfallibly will see it well perform'd.
 Lyons / will feed, though none bid them go to.
 Ill growes the tree affordeth ne're a graft.
 Had I some issue to sit in my throne, [grone,
 My grieffe would die, death should not heare mee
 But when, perforce, these must enioy my wealth
 Which thanke me not, but enter't as a pray,
 Bequeath'd it is not, but cleane cast away.—

Autumne be thou successor of my feat : [for it! 1360
 Hold, take my crowne :—looke, how he graspes

1. 1355, modern editors misprint 'on.'

Thou shalt not haue it yet :—but hold it too ;—
Why should I keep that needs I must forgo?

Winter. Then (dutie laid aside) you do me

I am more worthie of it farre then he. [wrong :

He hath no skill nor courage for to rule,

A weather-beaten banckrout affe it is,

That scatters and consumeth all he hath :

Eche one do plucke from him without controll.

He is nor hot nor cold, a fillie soule,

1370

That faine would please eche party, if so he might.

He and the Spring are schollers fauourites ;

What schollers are, what thriftles kind of men,

Your selfe be iudge, and iudge of him by them.

When Cerberus was headlong drawne from hell,

He voided a blacke poison from his mouth,

Called *Aconitum*, whereof inke was made :

That inke, with reeds first laid on dried barks,

Seru'd men a while to make rude workes withall.

Till *Hermes*, secretarie to the Gods

1380

Or *Hermes Trismegistus*, as some will,

Wearie with grauing in blind characters,

And figure[s] of familiar beasts and plants,

Inuented letters to write lies withall.

In them he pend the fables of the Gods,

The gyants warre, and thousand tales besides.

After eche nation got these toyes in vse,

1. 1370, modern editors, 'not hot.'

1. 1371, *ibid.* miscorrect to 'part.

There grew vp certaine drunken parasites,
 Term'd / Poets, which for a meales meat or two,
 Would promise monarchs immortalitie : 1390
 They vomited in verse all that they knew,
 Found causes and beginnings of the world,
 Fetcht pedegrees of mountaines and of flouds,
 From men and women whom the Gods transform'd :
 If any towne or citie, they pass'd by,
 Had in compaffion (thinking them mad men)
 Forborne to whip them, or imprifon them,
 That citie was not built by humane hands,
 T'was raifde by mufique, like Megara walles :
 Apollo, poets patron founded it, 1400
 Because they found one fitting fauour there :
 Mufæus, Lynus, Homer, Orpheus,
 Were of this trade, and thereby wonne their fame.

*Will Summer. Fama malum, quo non [aliud]
 velocius vllum.*

Winter. Next them, a company of ragged knaues,
 Sun-bathing beggers, lazie hedge-creepers,
 Sleeping face vpwards in the fields all night,
 Dream'd ftrange deuices of the Sunne and Moone;
 And they like Gipsies wandring vp and downe,
 Told fortunes, iuggled, nicknam'd all the ftarres, 1410
 And were of idiots term'd Philofophers :
 Such was Pithagoras the filencer,

l. 1392, modern editors miscorrect to 'Feyn'd.'

l. 1404, Æn. iv. 174.

Prometheus, Thales, Milesius,
 Who would all things of water should be made :
 Anaximander, Anaximenes,
 That positiuely said the aire was God ;
 Zenocrates, that said there were eight Gods :
 And Cratoniates [and] Alcmeon too, [gods :
 Who thought the Sun and Moone, & stars were
 The poorer sort of them that could get nought, 1420
 Profess, like beggerly Franciscan Friers,
 And the strict order of the Capouchins,
 A voluntarie wretched pouertie,
 Contempt of gold, thin fare, and lying hard.
 Yet / he that was most vehement in these,
Diogenes the Cinicke and the Dogge,
 Was taken coyning money in his Cell.

Wil. Summer. What an olde Affe was that?
 Methinks, hee should haue coyned Carret rootes
 rather ; for as for money, he had no vse for['t] 1430
 except it were to melt, and soder vp holes in his
 tub withall.

Winter. It were a whole *Olimpiades* worke to tell,
 How many diuillish, *ergo*, armed arts,
 Sprung all as vices, of this Idelnesse :
 For euen as souldiers not imployde in warres,
 But liuing loofely in a quiet state,—
 Not hauing wherewithall to maintaine pride,
 Nay scarce to find their bellies any foode,—
 Nought but walke melancholie, and deuise

How they may couſen Marchãts, fleece young
 Creepe into fauour by betraying men, [heires,
 Robbe churches, beg waſte toyes, court city dames,
 Who ſhall vndoe their husbands for their ſakes :
 The baſer rabble how to cheate and ſteale,
 And yet be free from penaltie of death.
 So thoſe word-warriers, lazy ſtar-gazers,
 Vſde to no labour, but to louze themſelues,
 Had their heads filld with cooſning fantaſies,
 They plotted had to make their pouertie, 1450
 Better eſteemde of, then high Soueraignty : [earth,
 They thought how they might plant a heauē on
 Whereof they would be principall lowe gods ;
 That heauen they called Contemplation,
 As much to ſay, as a moſt pleaſant ſlouth ;
 Which better I cannot compare then this,
 That if a fellow licenſed to beg,
 Should all his life time go from faire to faire,
 And buy gape-ſeede, hauing no buſineſſe elſe.
 That contemplation like an aged weede, 1460
 Engendred thouſand ſects, and all thoſe ſects
 Were / but as theſe times, cunning ſhrowded rogues,
 Grammarians ſome : and wherein differ they
 From beggers, that profeſſe the Pedlers French ?
 The Poets next, ſlouvinly tattered ſlaues,
 That wander, and ſell Ballets in the ſtreetes.
 Historiographers others there be,
 And the like lazars by the high way ſide,

That for a penny, or a halfe-penny,
 Will call each Knaue a good faç'd Gentleman, 1470
 Giue honour vnto Tinkers, for good Ale,
 Preferre a Cobler fore the Blacke prince faire,
 If he bestowe but blacking of their shooes :
 And as it is the Spittle-houfes giuse,
 Ouer the gate to write their founders names,
 Or on the outside of their walles at least,
 In hope by their examples others moou'd,
 Will be more bountifull and liberall,
 So in the forefront of their Chronicles,
 Or *Peroratione operis*, 1480
 They learning's benefactors reckon vp, [schoole,
 Who built this colledge, who gaue that Free-
 What King or Queene aduanced Schollers most,
 And in their times what writers flourished ;
 Rich men and magistrates whilest yet they liue,
 They flatter palpably, in hope of gayne.
 Smooth-tounged Orators, the fourth in place,
 Lawyers, our common-wealth intitlès them,
 Meere swash-bucklers, and ruffianly mates,
 That will for twelue pence make a doughtie fray, 1490
 Set men for strawes together by the eares.
 Skie-measuring Mathematicians :
 Golde-breathing Alcumists also we haue,
 Both which are subtill-willed humorists,
 That get their meales by telling miracles,
 Which they haue seene in trauailing the skies.

Vaine boasters, lyers, make-shifts, they are all,
Men / that remoued from their inkehorne termes,
Bring forth no action worthie of their bread.

What should I speake of pale physicions? 1500

Who as *Fismenus non nasatus* was,
(Vpon a wager that his friend had laid)
Hir'de to liue in a priuie a whole yeare:
So are they hir'de for lucre and for gaine,
All their whole life to smell on excrements.

Wil. Summer. Very true, for I haue heard it for
a prouerbe many a time and oft, *Hunc os fœtidum*,
fah, he stinkes like a phisicion.

Winter. Innumerable monstrous practises,
Hath loytring contemplation brought forth more, 1510
Which t'were too long particuler to recite:
Suffice, they all conduce vnto this end,
To banish labour, nourish slothfulnesse,
Pamper vp lust, deuise newfangled finnes.
Nay I will iustifie there is no vice, [in,
Which learning and vilde knowledge brought not
Or in whose praise some learned haue not wrote.
The arte of murther Machiauel hath pend:
Whoredome hath Ouid to vphold her throne:
And Aretine of late in Italie, 1520
Whose *Cortigiana* teacheth baudes their trade.
Gluttonie, Epicurus doth defend,
And bookes of th'arte of cookerie confirme:
Of which Platina hath not writ the leaft.

Drunkenesse of his good behaiour
 Hath testimoniall from where he was borne :
 That pleasant worke *de arte bibendi*,
 A drunken Dutchman spued out few yeares since :
 Nor wanteth sloth (although sloths plague bee want)
 His paper pillers for to leane vpon ; 1530
 The praise of nothing pleades his worthinesse,
 Follie Erasmus sets a flourish on.
 For baldnesse, a bald asse, I haue forgot,
 Patcht / vp a pamphletarie periwigge.
 Slouenrie Grobianus magnifieth :
 Sodomitrie a Cardinall commends,
 And Ariftotle necessarie deemes.
 In briefe all bookes, diuinitie except,
 Are nought but tales of the diuels lawes,
 [Rank] poyson wrapt vp in [sweet] sugred words, 1540
 Mans pride, damnations props, the worlds abuse :
 Then censure (good my Lord) what bookemen are,
 If they be pestilent members in a state ;
 He is vnfit to sit at sterne of state,
 That fauours such as will o'rethrow his state :
 Blest is that gouernment where no arte thriues,
Vox populi, vox Dei :
 The vulgars voice, it is the voice of God.
 Yet Tully faith, *Non est concilium in vulgos,*
Non ratio, non discrimen, non differentia. 1550
 The vulgar haue no learning, wit, nor sence.
 Themistocles hauing spent all his time—

In studie of Philosophie and artes,
 And noting well the vanitie of them,
 Wisht, with repentance for his follie past,
 Some would teach him th'arte of obliuion,
 How to forget the arts that he had learnd.
 And Cicero, whom we alleadg'd before,
 (As faith Valerius) stepping into old age,
 Despised learning, lothed eloquence. 1560
 Nafso, that could speake nothing but pure verse,
 And had more wit then words to vtter it,
 And words as choise as euer Poet had,
 Cride and exclaimde in bitter agonie,
 When knowledge had corrupted his chaste mind,
Discite qui sapitis non hæc quæ scimus inertes,
Sed trepidas acies, & fera bella sequi.
 You that be wise, and euer meane to thriue,
 O studie not these toyes we sluggards vse,
 But / follow armes, and waite on barbarous warres. 1570
 Young men, yong boyes, beware of Schoolemasters,
 They will infect you, marre you, b'leare your eyes:
 They seeke to lay the curse of God on you,
 Namely confusion of languages,
 Wherewith those that the towre of *Babel* built,
 Accursed were in the worldes infancie.
 Latin, it was the speech of Infidels.
 Logique, hath nought to say in a true cause.
 Philosophie is curiositie :

ll. 1566-7, cf. Ovid, *Amor.* iii., 8.

And *Socrates* was therefore put to death, 1580
 Onely for he was a Philosopher :
 Abhorre, contemne, despise, these damned snares.

Will Summer. Out vpon it, who would be a Scholler? not I, I promise you : my minde alwayes gaue me, this learning was such a filthy thing, which made me hate it so as I did : when I should haue beene at schoole, construing *Batte, mi fili, mi fili, mi Batte*, I was close vnder a hedge, or vnder a barne wall, playing at spanne Counter, or Iacke in a boxe: my master beat me, my father beat me, 1590
 my mother gaue me bread and butter, yet all this would not make me a squitter-booke. It was my destinie, I thanke her as a most courteous goddesse, that she hath not cast me away vpon gibridge. O, in what a mightie vaine am I now against Hornebookes! Here, before all this companie, I professe my selfe an open enemy to Inke and paper. Ile make it good vpon the Accidence, body [of me] that In [his] speech is the diuels Pater noster : Nownes and Pronounes, I pronounce you as 1600
 traitors to boyes buttockes, Syntaxis and Profodia, you are tormenters of wit, & good for nothing but to get a schoole-master two pence a weeke. Hang copies, flye out phrasé books, let pennes be turnd to picktooths : bowles, cards & dice, you are the true liberal sciēces, Ile ne're be Goose-quil, gentlemen, while I liue.

Sūmer. *Winter*, with patience, vnto my grieffe,
 I haue attended thy inuectiue tale :
 So much vntrueth wit neuer shadowed : 1610
 Gainst her owne bowels thou Art's weapons turn'ft:
 Let / none beleeuē thee, that will euer thriue :
 Words haue their course, the winde blowes where
 it lifts;

He erres alone, in error that persists.
 For thou gainst *Autumne* such exceptions tak'ft,
 I graunt his ouer-ferer thou shalt be,
 His treasurer, protector, and his staffe,
 He shall do nothing without thy consent ;
 Prouide thou for his weale, and his content.

Winter. Thanks, gracious lord : so Ile dispose of 1620
 As it shall not repent you of your gift. [him,

Autumne. On such conditions no crowne will I
 I challenge *Winter* for my enemie, [take.

A most imaciate miserable carle,
 That, to fill vp his garners to the brim,
 Cares not how he indammageth the earth :
 What pouerty he makes it to indure !
 He ouer-bars the christall streames with yce,
 That none but he and his may drinke of them :
 All for a fowle Back-winter he layes vp ; 1630
 Hard craggie wayes, and vncouth slippery paths
 He frames, that passengers may slide and fall :
 Who quaketh not, that heareth but his name ?
 O, but two sonnes he hath, worfe then himselfe,

Christmas the one, a pinch-back, cut-throate churle,
 That keepe no open house, as he should do,
 Delighteth in no game or fellowship,
 Loues no good deeds, and hateth talke,
 But sitteth in a corner turning Crabbes,
 Or coughing o're a warmed pot of Ale : 1640
Back-winter th'other, that's his none sweet boy,
 Who like his father taketh in all points ;
 An elfe it is, compact of enuious pride,
 A miscreant, borne for a plague to men,
 A monster, that deuoureth all he meets :
 Were but his father dead, so he would raigne :
 Yea, he would go goodneere, to deale by him,
 As / *Nabuchodonozors* vngratious sonne,
Euilmerodach by his father dealt :
 Who, when his fire was turned to an Oxe, 1650
 Full greedily snatched vp his soueraigntie,
 And thought himselfe a king without controwle.
 So it fell out, seuen yeares expir'de and gone,
Nabuchodonozor came to his shape againe,
 And dispossessed him of the regiment :
 Which my yong prince no little greeuing at,
 When that his father shortly after dide,
 Fearing lest he should come from death againe,
 As he came from an Oxe to be a man,
 Wil'd that his body spoylde of couerture, 1660
 Should be cast forth into the open fieldes,
 For Birds and Rauens, to deuoure at will ;

Thinking if they bare euery one of them,
 A bill full of his flesh into their nests,
 He would not rife, to trouble him in hafte.

Will Summer. A vertuous fonne, and Ile lay my
 life on't, he was a Caualiere and a good fellow.

Winter. Pleaseth your honor, all he fayer is
 falfe.

For my owne parte I loue good husbandrie, 1670
 But hate difhonourable couetize.

Youth ne're aspires to vertues perfect growth,
 Till his wilde oates be fowne : and fo the earth,
 Vntill his weeds be rotted, with my frofts,
 Is not for any feede, or tillage fit.
 He must be purged that hath surfeited :
 The fields haue surfeited with Summer fruites ;
 They must be purg'd, made poore, opprest with
 fnow,

Ere they recouer their decayed pride.
 For ouerbarring of the streames with Ice, 1680
 Who locks not poyfon from his childrens taste?
 When Winter raignes, the water is fo colde,
 That it is poyfon, present death to those
 That wash, or bathe their lims, in his colde streames.
 The / flipprier that wayes are vnder vs,
 The better it makes vs to heed our steps,
 And looke e're we presume too rashly on.
 If that my sonnes haue misbehau'd themselues,
 A Gods name let them answer't fore my Lord.

Autumne. Now I beseech your honor it may be so.

Summer. With all my heart: *Vertumnus*, go for them. 1690

Wil Summer. This same *Harry Baker* is such a necessary fellow to go on arrants, as you shall not finde in a country. It is pittie but he should haue another filuer arrow, if it be but for crossing the stage, with his cap on.

Summer. To wearie out the time vntill they come, Sing me some dolefull ditty to the Lute, That may complaine my neere approaching death.

The Song.

Adieu, farewell earths blisse, 1700
This world vncertaine is,
Fond are lifes lustfull ioyes,
Death proues them all but toyes :
None from his darts can flye,
I am sick, I must dye :
Lord haue mercy on vs !

Rich men, trust not in wealth,
Gold cannot buy you health ;
Phisick himselfe must fade,
All things to end are made, 1710
The plague full swift goes bye :
I am sick, I must dye :
Lord, haue mercy on vs !

*Beautie | is but a flowre,
 Which wrinckles will deuoure ;
 Brightnesse falls from the ayre ;
 Queenes haue died yong and faire,
 Dust hath clofde Helens eye :
 I am sick, I must dye.*

Lord haue mercy on vs !

1720

*Strength stoopes vnto the graue,
 Wormes feed on Hector braue,
 Swords may not fight with fate,
 Earth still holds ope her gate.
 Come, come, the bells do crye,
 I am sick, I must dye.*

Lord haue mercy on vs !

*VVit with his wantonneffe,
 Tasteth deaths bitternesse :
 Hells executioner,
 Hath no eares for to heare
 VVhat vaine art can reply.
 I am sick, I must dye :*

Lord haue mercy on us.

1730

*Haste therefore eche degree
 To welcome destiny :
 Heauen is our heritage,
 Earth but a players stage,*

Mount wee unto the sky :

I am sick, I must dye :

1740

Lord haue mercy on vs !

Summer. Befhrew mee, but thy fong hath moued mee.

Will Summer. *Lord haue mercy on vs !* how lamentable 'tis !

*Enter Vertumnus with Christmas
and Backwinter.*

Vertumnus. I haue difpatcht, my Lord, I haue brought you them you fent mee for.

Will Sümer. What faift thou? haft thou made a good batch? I pray thee giue mee a new loafe.

Summer. *Christmas,* how chaũce thou com'ft not as the reft,

Accompanied with fome mufique, or fome fong? 1750

A merry Carroll would haue grac't thee well;

Thy anceftors haue vf'd it heretofore.

Christmas. I, antiquity was the mother of ignorance : this latter world that fees but with her fpectacles, hath fpied a pad in thofe fports more then they could.

Summer. What, is't againft thy confcience for to fing?

Christmas. No nor to fay, by my troth, if I may get a good bargaine.

1760

Summer. Why, thou should'st spend, thou
should'st not care to get :

Christmas is god of hospitality.

Christmas. So will he neuer be of good husbandry. I may say to you, there is many an old god that is now growne out of fashion ; So is the god of hospitality. [be left?

Summer. What reason canst thou giue he should

Christmas. No other reason, but that Gluttony is a finne, & too many dunghils are infectious. A mans belly was not made for a poudring beefe ¹⁷⁷⁰ tub: to feede the poore twelue dayes, & let them starue all the yeare after, would but stretch out the guts wider then they should be, & so make famine a bigger den in their bellies, then he had before. I should kill an oxe, & haue some such fellow as *Milo* to come and eate it vp at a mouthfull ; Or / like the *Sybarites*, do nothing all one yeare but bid ghestes against the next yeare. The scraping of trenchers you thinke would put a man to no charges? It is not a hundreth pound a ¹⁷⁸⁰ yeare would serue the scullions in dishclouts. My house stands vpon vaults, it will fall if it be ouerloden with a multitude. Besides, haue you neuer read of a city that was vnderminde and destroyed by Mowles? So, say I, keepe hospitalitie, and a whole faire of beggers, bid me to dinner euery

1. 1785, punctuate ' So say,—I = so say, [that] I keep.'

day : what with making legges, when they thanke me at their going away, and fetling their wallets handfomly on their backes, they would shake as many lice on the ground, as were able to vnder- 1790 mine my houle, and vndoe me vtterly. It is their prayers would build it againe, if it were ouerthrowne by this vermine, would it? I pray, who begun feasting, and gourmandize first, but *Sardanapalus, Nero, Heliogabalus, Commodus?* tyrãts, whoremasters, vnthrifts! Some call them Emperours, but I respect no crownes, but crownes in the purse. Any mã may weare a filuer crowne, that hath made a fray in Smithfield, & loft but a peece of his braine pan: And to tell you plaine, your 1800 golden crownes are little better in substance, and many times got after the same fort.

Summer. Groffe-headed sot, how light he makes of ftate!

Autumne. Who treadeth not on ftars when they are fallen?

Who talketh not of ftates, when they are dead?

A foole conceits no further then he fees,

He hath no scence of ought, but what he feeles.

Christmas. I, I, such wise men as you, come to begge at such fooles doores as we be.

Autumne. Thou shutst thy dore, how should we beg of thee?

1810

No almes but thy fincke carries from thy houle.

Wil Summer. And I can tell you, that's as plentifull almes for the plague, as the sheriffes tub to them of Newgate.

Autumne. For feasts thou keepest none, cankers thou feedst :

The wormes will curse thy flesh another day,
Because it yeeldeth them no fatter pray.

Christmas. What wormes do another day I care not, but Ile be sworne vpon a whole Kilderkin of single Beere, I will not haue / a worme-eaten nose 1820 like a Pursuant, while I liue. Feasts are but puffing vp of the flesh, the purueyers for diseases; trauell, cost, time, ill spent. O, it were a trim thing to fend, as the *Romanes* did, round about the world for prouision for one banquet. I must rigge ships to *Samos* for Peacocks, to *Paphos* for Pigeons, to *Austria* for Oyfters, to *Phasts* for Phefants, to *Arabia* for Phænixes, to *Meander* for Swans, to the *Orcades* for Geese, to *Phrigia* for Woodcocks, to *Malta* for Cranes, to the Isle 1830 of Man for Puffins, to *Ambracia* for Goates, to *Tartole* for Lampreys, to *Egypt* for Dates, to *Spaine* for Chestnuts,—and all for one feast!

Wil Summer. O fir, you need not, you may buy them at London better cheape.

Christmas. *Liberalitas liberalitate perit*; loue me a little and loue me long: our feete must

l. 1815, modern editors misprint 'feast.' l. 1837, *ibid.* drop 'a.'

haue wherewithall to feede the stones ; our backs, walles of wooll to keepe out the colde that besiegeth our warme blood ; our doores must haue 1840
barres, our dubblets must haue buttons. Item, for an olde sword to scrape the stones before the dore with : three halfe-pence for stitching a wodden tanckard that was burst. These Water-bearers will empty the conduit and a mans coffers at once. Not a Porter that brings a man a letter, but will haue his penny. I am afraid to keepe past one or two seruants, leaft, hungry knaues, they should rob me : and those I keepe I warrant I do not pamper vp too lusty ; I keepe them 1850
vnder with red Herring and poore Iohn all the yeare long. I haue dambd vp all my chimnies for feare (though I burne nothing but small cole) my house should be set on fire with the smoake. I will not dine, but once in a dozen yeare, when there is a great rot of sheepe, and I know not what to do with them ; I keepe open house for all the beggers in some of my out-yardes ; marry they must bring bread with them, I am no Baker.

Wil Summer. As good men as you, and haue 1860
thought no sorne to serue their prentiships on the pillory.

Summer. Winter, is this thy sonne ? hear'ft how he talkes ?

1. 1855, misprinted 'deny' in original.

Winter. I am his father, therefore may not
 But / otherwise I could excuse his fault. [speake,
Summer. Christmas, I tell thee plaine, thou art a
 snudge,

And wer't not that we loue thy father well,
 Thou shouldst haue felt, what longs to Auarice.
 It is the honor of Nobility
 To keep high dayes and solemne festiualls ; 1870
 Then, to set their magnificence to view,
 To frolick open with their fauorites,
 And vse their neighbours with all curtesie ;
 When thou in huggar mugger spend'st thy wealth,
 Amend thy maners, breathe thy rusty gold :
 Bounty will win thee loue when thou art old.

Wil Summer. I, that bounty would I faine
 meete, to borrow money of; he is fairely blest
 now a dayes that scapes blowes when he begges.
Verba dandi & reddendi, goe together in the 1880
 Grammer rule : there is no giuing but with con-
 dition of restoring :

Ah, *Benedicite*,
 Well is he hath no necessitie
 Of gold ne of sustenance :
 Slowe good hap comes by chance ;
 Flattery best fares ;
 Arts are but idle wares ;
 Faire words want giuing hãds,

The Lēto begs that hath no lands ; 1890
 Fie on thee thou scuruy knaue,
 That hast nought, and yet goest braue :
 A prifon be thy death bed,
 Or be hang'd, all faue the head.

Summer. *Back-winter*, ftand foorth.

Vertum. Stand forth, ftād forth ; hold vp your
 head, fpeak out.

Back-winter. What, fould I ftand, or whether
 fould I go ?

Summer. *Autumne* accufeth thee of fundry crimes,
 Which heere thou art to cleare, or to confefse.

Back-winter. With thee, or *Autumne*, haue I
 nought to do ; 1900
 I would you were both hanged, face to face.

Summer. Is this the reuerence that thou ow'ft
 to vs ?

Back-winter. Why not ? what art thou ? Shalt
 thou always liue ?

Autumne. It is the verieft Dog in Chriftendome.

Winter. That's for he barkes at fuch a knaue as
 thou.

Back-winter. Would I could barke the funne
 out of the fky,
 Turne Moone and ftarres to frozen Meteors,
 And / make the Ocean a dry land of Yce !
 With tempeft of my breath turne vp high trees,

On mountaines heape vp fecond mounts of fnowe,
Which, melted into water, might fall downe, 1911
As fell the deluge on the former world.

I hate the ayre, the fire, the Spring, the yeare,
And what so e're brings mankinde any good.
O that my lookes were lightning to blaft fruites !
Would I with thunder presently might dye,
So I might fpeake in thunder to flay men.
Earth, if I cannot iniure thee enough,
Ile bite thee with my teath, Ile scratch thee thus ;
Ile beate down the partition with my heeles, 1920
Which, as a mud-vault, feuers hell and thee.

Spirits, come vp, 'tis I that knock for you,
One that enuies the world farre more then you :
Come vp in millions, millions are to[o] few
To execute the malice I intend.

Summer. O scelus inauditum, O vox damnatorum!

Not raging *Hæcuba*, whose hollow eyes
Gauē fücke to fiftie sorrowes at one time,
That midwife to fo many murders was ;
Vfde halfe the execrations that thou dooft. 1930

Back-winter. More I wil vfe, if more I may
preuaile :

Back-winter comes but feldome foorth abroad,
But when he comes, he pincheth to the prooffe ;
Winter is milde, his fonne is rough and fterne.
Ouid could well write of my tyranny,
When he was banifht to the frozen Zoane.

Summer. And banisht be thou frō my fertile
Winter, imprison him in thy darke Cell, [bounds.
 Or with the windes in bellowing caues of brasse,
 Let sterne *Hippotades*¹ locke him vp safe, 1940
 Ne're to peepe foorth, but when thou faint and weake
 Want'ft him to ayde thee in thy regiment.

Back-winter. I will peepe foorth, thy kingdome
 to supplant :

My / father I will quickly freeze to death,
 And then, sole Monarch will I fit, and thinke,
 How I may banish thee, as thou doost me.

Winter. I see my downefall written in his browes:
 Conuay him hence, to his assigned hell.
 Fathers are giuen to loue their sonnes too well.

[*Exit Back-winter.*]

Wil Summer. No by my troth, nor mothers 1950
 neither : I am sure I could neuer finde it. This
Back-winter plays a rayling part to no purpose ;
 my small learning findes no reason for it, except
 as a *Back-winter*, or an after winter is more raging
 tempestuous and violent then the beginning of
 Winter, so he brings him in stamping and raging
 as if he were madde, when his father is a iolly,
 milde, quiet olde man, and stands still and does
 nothing.—The court accepts of your meaning.—
 You might haue writ in the margent of your 1960

¹ Collier corrected thus the misprint of original 'Hipporlatos.'

play-booke,—‘ Let there be a few rushes laide in the place where *Back-winter* shall tumble, for feare of raying¹ his cloathes’: or fet downe, ‘ Enter *Back-winter*, with his boy bringing a brush after him, to take off the dust if need require.’ But you will ne’re haue any ward-robe wit while you liue. I pray you holde the booke well [that] we be not *non plus* in the latter end of the play.

Summer. This is the last stroke my tounge clock
muft strike,

My last will, which I will that you performe. 1970
My crowne I haue disposed already of.

Item, I giue my withered flowers and herbes,
Vnto dead corfes, for to decke them with.

My shady walkes to great mens seruitors,
Who in their masters shadowes walke secure.

My pleafant open ayre, and fragrant smels,
To Croyden and the grounds abutting round.

My heate and warmth to toyling labourers,
My long dayes to bondmen, and prifoners,

My short[est] nights² to young [new] married
foules, 1980

My drought and thirst to drunkards quenchlesse
throates;

My fruites to *Autumne*, my adopted heire,

My murmuring springs, musicians of sweete sleepe,

¹ Modern editors erroneously state that it is spelled ‘wraying.’

² *Ibid.* miscorrect ‘night[s]’—it is ‘nights’ in original.

To murmuring male-contents, whose well tun'd
cares,¹

Channel'd / in a sweete falling quaterzaine,
Do lull their eares² asleepe, listning themselues.
And finally,—O words, now cleanse your course!—
Vnto *Eliza* that most sacred Dame,
Whom none but Saints and Angels ought to name;
All my faire dayes remaining, I bequeath 1990
To waite vpon her till she be returnd.

Autumne, I charge thee, when that I am dead,
Be prest and seruiceable at her beck,
Present her with thy goodliest ripened fruites ;
Vnclothe no Arbors where she euer fate,
Touch not a tree, thou thinkst she may passe by.
And *Winter*, with thy wrythen frostie face,
Smoother vp thy visage, when thou lookst on her,
Thou neuer lookst on such bright maiestie :
A charmed circle draw about her court, 2000
Wherein warme dayes may daunce, & no cold
come ;

On seas let winds make warre, not vexe her rest,
Quiet inclose her bed, thought flye her brest.
Ah, gracious Queene, though *Summer* pine away,
Yet let thy flourishing stand at a stay !
Firft droupe this vniuersals aged frame,
E're any malady thy strength should tame :

¹ Modern editors miscorrect to 'eares.'

² Modern editors miscorrect 'cares.' See Glossarial Index, *s.v.*

Heauen raife vp pillers to vphold thy hand,
 Peace may haue still his temple in thy land.
 Loe, I haue faid ! this is the totall fumme. 2010
Autumne and *Winter*, on your faithfulnesse
 For the performance I do firmly builde.
 Farewell, my friends, *Summer* bids you farewell,
 Archers, and bowlers, all my followers,
 Adieu, and dwell with defolation ;
 Silence must be your maisters mansion :
 Slow marching thus, discend I to the feends.
 Weepe heauens, mourne earth, here *Summer* ends.

*Heere the Satyres and Wood-nimphes carry him
 out, singing as he came in.*

The / Song.

*Autumne hath all the Summers fruitefull treasure ; 2020
 Gone is our sport, fled is poore Croydens pleasure !
 Short dayes, sharpe dayes, long nights come on a pace,
 Ah, who shall hide vs from the Winters face ?
 Colde dooth increase, the sicknesse will not cease,
 And here we lye, God knowes, with little ease :
 From Winter, plague, & pestilence, good Lord
 deliuer vs !*

*London dooth mourne, Lambith is quite forlorne,
 Trades cry, Woe worth, that euer they were borne :*

*The want of Terme, is towne and Cities harme.
 Close chambers we do want, to keep vs warme, 2030
 Long banished must we liue from our friends :
 This lowe built house, will bring vs to our ends.
 From winter, plague, & pestilence, good Lord
 deliuer vs !*

Wil Summer. How is't? how is't? you that be of the grauer fort, do you thinke these youths worthy of a *Plaudite* for praying for the Queene, and finging of the Letany? they are poore fellows I must needs say, and haue bestowed great labour in fowing leaues, and grasse, and strawe, and mosse vpon cast fuites. You may do well to warme your 2040 hands with clapping before you go to bed, and fend them to the tauerne with merry hearts. [*Enter a little Boy with an Epilogue.*] Here is a pretty boy comes with an Epilogue : to get him audacity, I pray you sit still a little, and heare him say his lesson without booke.—It is a good boy, be not afraide ; turne thy face to my Lord. Thou and I will play at poutch, to morrow morning for a¹ breakfast. Come and sit on my knee, and Ile daunce thee, if thou canst not indure to stand. 2050

¹ Modern editors drop 'a.'

The / Epilogue

*V*Liffes a Dwarfie, and the prolocutor for the
Græcians, gaue me leaue, that am a Pigmee,
to doe an Embassage to you from the Cranes.
Gentlemen (for Kings are no better) certaine
humble Animals, called our Actors, commend
them vnto you; who, what offence they haue
committed, I know not (except it be in purloyning
some houres out of times treasury, that might
haue beene better imployde) but by me (the agent 2060
for¹ their imperfections) they humbly craue pardon,
if happily some of their termes haue trodde awrye,
or their tongues stumbl'd vnwittingly on any mans
content. In much Corne is some Cockle; in a
heape of coyne heere and there a peece of Copper;
wit hath his dregs as well as wine; words their
waste, Inke his blots, euery speech his Parenthesis;
Poetical fury, as well Crabbes as Sweetings for his
Summer fruites. *Nemo sapit omnibus horis*. Their
folly is deceafed, their feare is yet liuing. Nothing 2070
can kill an Affe but colde: colde entertainment,
discouraging scoffes, authorized disgraces, may kill
a whole litter of young Affes of them heere at

¹ Modern editors correct 'of.'

once, that haue traueled thus farre in impudence, onely in hope to fit a funning in your smiles. The Romanes dedicated a Temple to the feuer quartane, thinking it some great God, because it shooke them so: and another, to Ill fortune *in Exquilliis* a Mountaine in Roome, that it should 2080 not plague them at Cardes and Dice. Your Graces frownes are to them shaking feuers, your least disfauours, the greatest ill fortune that may betide them. They can builde no Temples, but themselues and their best indeuours, with all prostrate reuerence, they here dedicate and offer vp, wholly to your seruice. *Sis bonus, O felixque tuis.*¹ To make the gods merry, the cœlestiall clowne *Vulcan* tun'de his polt foote, to the measures of *Apolloes* Lute, and daunst a limping Gallyard in *Ioues* starrie hall. To / make you 2090 merry that are the² Gods of Art, and guides vnto heauen, a number of rude *Vulcans*, vnweldy speakers, hammer-headed clownes (for so it pleaseth them in modestie to name themselues) haue set their deformities to view, as it were in a daunce here before you. Beare with their wants, lull melancholie asleepe with their absurdities, and expect hereafter better fruites of their industrie. Little creatures often terrifie great beasts: the Elephant flyeth from a Ramme, the 2100

¹ Virgil, Ecl. v. 64.² Modern editors drop 'the.'

Lyon from a Cock and from fire ; the Crocodile from all Sea-fish, the Whale from the noyse of parched bones ; light toys chafe great cares.— The great foole *Toy* hath marde the play. Good night, Gentlemen ; I go.

[*Let him be carryed away.*]

Wil Summer. Is't true Iackanapes, doo you ferue me so? As fure as this coate is too short for me, all the Points of your hoase for this are condemnde to my pocket, if you and I e're play at spanne Counter more. *Valete, spectatores,* pay 2110 for this sport with a Plaudite, and the next time the wind blowes from this corner, we will make you ten times as merry.

*Barbarus hic ego sum, quia non
intelligor vlli.*

FINIS. /

GLOSSARIAL INDEX,
INCLUDING
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

NOTE.

The vocabulary of Nashe is so abundant, rich, varied and vivid, as to have stretched out this Glossarial Index far beyond the estimated extent. Few more weighty contributions to word-collectors have been furnished for many a day. Because of this, I have been enforced to rest satisfied, in most cases, with recording the occurrences of the words—*id est*, I have allowed my Notes and Illustrations in other works, and Nares, Halliwell-Phillipps, Wright, Davies, Skeat, etc., etc., etc., to be consulted, limiting myself to such specialities of words and things as seemed to demand elucidation or illustration. I owe hearty thanks to 'mine ancient friend' Dr. Brinsley Nicholson for his painstaking co-operation in perfecting 'Dido' and 'Summer's Last Will and Testament,' and for many contributions toward the Notes. I have—as on former occasions—to acknowledge with a fresh sense of obligation, my deep indebtedness to my bookish and admirable friend George H. White, Esq., Glenthorne, Devonshire, who grudged no toil or irksomeness in aiding me in drawing up the vast Glossarial Index-proper. The ordinary reader has small idea of the labour involved in such work—and Robert Greene's Glossarial Index looms portentously in the (near) future, contemporaneous with that for Edmund Spenser! The critical student of our Literature may be counted on to appreciate what has been achieved and what may soon be expected. The following are my signs: *n.* = noun; *a.* = adjective; *adv.* = adverb; *v.* = verb; *int.* = interjection; *tr.* = transitive, *intr.* intransitive.

A. B. G.

I. GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

- A (a per se), iii. 66
 A God's name, vi. 16
 A. b. c. (past their), i. 152
 Ab ovo, v. 261
 Abaddon, i. 157
 Abbie-lubbers, i. 14
 Abbreviatly, v. 245
 Abearing, *n.*, ii. 193
 Abominable, i. 108, ii. 218, iii. 192
 Abominably, ii. 223
 Abomination, ii. 296, iv. 34
 Abhors, *v.*, abhors from, i. 66
 Abhorrence from, ii. 251
 Abide, *v.*, ii. 195
 Abjected, *v.*, v. 185
 Abjectest, *a.*, ii. 196
 Abortive, iv. 184
 Aboundant, ii. 61
 Abourd, vi. 56
 Above-board (to play), iii. 254
 Abrased, *v.*, iv. 117
 Abbreviated, *a.*, iv. 91
 Abscedarie priest, i. 35
 Absolute, *a.*, v. 87
 Absolutest, *a.*, ii. 260, iv. 204
 Absonisme, ii. 263
 Abstinencie, i. 56
 Abstracts, *n.*, iv. 245
 Absurdifie, *v.*, ii. 255
 Abusion, iv. 258
 Abusive, i. 12
 Accompany with, *v.*, iv. 187
 Accoustrements, v. 67
 Accustome, vi. 57
 Ace (an ace lower), iii. 115
 Aconitum (oyle of), ii. 52
 Acquite, *v.*, acquitted, i. 101, 123
 Acre ('one acre of performance'), iii. 187
 Actors, vi. 89, description of ways of.
 Adamant, *n.* = loadstone, iv. 32
 Adamantine, *a.*, iv. 108
 Adamantineest, *a.*, 229
 Addicted, vi. 105
 Addises (= adzes, tools), v. 47
 Addoulce, *a.*, ii. 189, 190, 263
 Adresse, *v.*, address, ii. 106, 108
 Adelantado, *n.*, v. 294
 Adequate, *v.*, v. 226
 Adequated with, *v.*, iv. 70
 Adequation, i. 71
 Adiaphorall, iii. 63
 Admirablest, *a.*, v. 113
 Admonitionative, iii. 197
 Adulterized, *a.*, iv. 211
 Adumbrate, *v.*, v. 307
 Adust, *a.*, ii. 166, iii. 137
 Advantageable, ii. 250, v. 34, 236
 Advantaging, *v.*, v. 200
 Advertiser, *n.*, v. 149
 Advertized, *v.*, i. 7, ii. 55, v. 209
 Advertized of, *v.*, ii., 7, 187
 Advisedlie, i. 149
 Advousion, i. 192, iv. 159
 Aenulatum ('the golden Aenulatum of the Church'), i. 95
 Æolia, vi. 10—an otherwise unknown name for the region of the winds governed by Æolus.
 Aequivocations, iv. 200

- Affect = love, vi. 49, 100
 Affianst, *v.*, iv. 98
 Affixes, *n.*, i. 138
 Affluent, *a.*, i. 52
 A foote, vi. 8
 Afreshly, iv. 112
 Africa, i. 160
 Afrightment, iv. 182
 Agasted, *v.*, iii. 262
 Agasting, *a.*, iv. 257
 Agastment, iii. 262
 Aggreavance, ii. 248
 Aglets, *n.*, ii. 23
 Agrippæ, i. 53
 Ajaxes, iii. 15
 Alabaster, *a.*, iv. 74, v. 102
 Alacke and weladay, iii. 54
 Alam water, v. 168
 Alarumd, *v.*, iv. 83
 Alarums, *n.*, iii. 231
 Albumazar, iii. 123
 Alcheronship, v. 258
 Alchemists, iv. 7
 Alchoron, iii. 165
 Alchumist, iii. 66, vi. 100
 Alchumize, *v.*, v. 153
 Alchumy, v. 300
 Alchymicall, *a.*, iv. 219.
 Alcoran, i. 191
 Alcumie, alcumy, ii. 176, iii. 228,
 v. 84, 102
 Alcumists, ii. 184, 219, iii. 33,
 252, vi. 145
 Alebench, i. 164, ii. 57
 Ale-crammed, ii. 67
 Ale cunners, ii. 146, 166
 Ale-dagger, i. 80
 Aledgments, iv. 91
 Ale-honse daggers, ii. 83
 Ale-house knight, ii. 194
 Ale-house passions, iii. 201
 Ale-house talk, i. 33
 Ale-house wispe, iii. 123
 Ale-knight, i. 34, ii. 146
 Ale-wife, wives, ii. 91, v. 147
 Alexander = another name for
 Paris, vi. 31
 Alexandrian Library, iii. 50
 Alie, *a.*, v. 16
 All and some, v. 44
 All to, ii. 23, iv. 53, v. 235
 Allectives, *n.*, iii. 66
 Alloune, iii. 163
 Allowed, *a.*, iii. 193
 Allowed, *v.*, v. 5
 Allude, *v.* to, iv. 99
 Allusive, *a.*, iii. 275, iv. 258
 Almanack makers, v. 43
 Almes boxe, ii. 248
 Almcs, plentiful, vi. 158—the
 medical treatises (Lodge, etc.)
 and other authorities show, that
 filth was then inveighed against
 as one cause at least of the
 plague, as now.
 Almond-tree, i. 253
 Alonely, i. 7
 Alpha, v. 210
 Alphabet of faces, ii. 25
 Alphabet of Idiots, ii. 186
 Alphabet, Order of, vi. 98
 Amalthæas home, iii. 176
 Amate, *v.*, amated, iv. 219, 261
 Ambages, v. 80
 Amber-greece, iii. 273
 Ambidexteritie, iii. 63
 Ambodexter, *n.*, ii. 16, iii. 156,
 v. 273
 Ambodexter, *a.*, ii. 219
 Ambracia, vi. 158 = Ambratia,
 a part (afterwards) of Epirus
 Ambry, v. 278
 Ambuscado, iv. 00
 Ames ace, v. 9
 Amitie, vi. 43
 Amomum, iii. 273
 Amorous, vi. 49, 56
 Amphibologies, iv. 200, v. 70
 Anabaptists, i. 96, 126, 165, ii. 31
 Anabaptisticall, v. 46
 Anagram, iii. 123
 Anagramatize, iv. 5
 Anatomie, i. 55, 72, 123
 Anatomie = dissection, v. 151, 152
 Anatomize, *v.*, i. 11, 27, iv. 109,
 v. 103
 Anatomizing, *n.*, ii. 66
 Anchor-hold, v. 204
 Angelship, ii. 84
 Angina, i. 230

- Angle = corner, iii. 30, 50
 Angle-hooks, ii. 23
 Animadvertised of, *v.*, v. 214
 Animadvertiser, iii. 5, 205
 Animate, *v.*, v. 26
 Anker (to come to), i. 250
 Annotation, v. 65
 Anone, Sir, v. 18
 Anotomie, i. 77
 Answerable, i. 235
 Antartick, v. 238
 Antecedence, v. 209
 Anthropophagiz'd, *v.*, iv. 109
 Antichristian rable, i. 182
 Anticke, *a.*, iv. 122
 Anticke work, iii. 258
 Antick-woven, iv. 208
 Anticomariatans, iv. 200
 Antient, *n.*, ancient = flag, v. 146,
 230
 Antienter, *a.*, i. 71
 Antigonist, iii. 45, iv. 6
 Antipast, *n.*, iii. 33, v. 37
 Antipodes, v. 230
 Antiquaries, i. 11
 Anvile, *n.*, ii. 104, iv. 53
 Anvilde, *v.*, iii. 199
 Anviling, *n.*, v. 232
 Ape, *n.*, ii. 267, v. 100
 Ape drunke, ii. 81
 Aphorisme, iii. 63
 Apish tricks, iii. 280
 Apocrypha, ii. 276
 Apollo, vi. 113
 Apoplexie, i. 112, ii. 154, iii. 15
 Apostacie (literally used), v. 214—
 'the apostacie of the sands from'
 Apostata, ii. 111, iii. 79, iv. 49—
 see Herrick, *s.v.* (Dr. Grosart's
 edition)
 Apostatisme, iii. 205
 Apostolique ship, v. 284
 Apothecarie death, vi. 139
 Apothecarie shop, ii. 52
 Apothecarie termes, iii. 207
 Apothegs, *n.*, ii. 70, iii. 32, 206
 Apothegmaticall, iii. 53
 Apparell, vi. 125—said with a
 gesture, his 'apparell' being
 ears of corn, etc.
 Appariter, ii. 198
 Appealed, *v.*, iii. 246
 Appendix, v. 13
 Apple squire = pander, etc., iii. 79,
 v. 157
 Apple-wife, v. 267
 Appliable, iii. 248
 Appose, *v.*, iii. 22
 Approve, *v.*, v. 289
 Appurtenances, i. 150, 190
 Apron-squires, iv. 240
 Apuleyan, *a.*, i. 34
 Aqua celestis, v. 15
 Aqua fortis, ii. 64, iii. 181, v. 168
 Aqua vitæ, ii. 79, 83, iii. 249,
 v. 160, 168
 Arch patriarch, v. 241
 Arch-patrons, iii. 66
 Areopage, iii. 63
 Aretine's *Cortigiana*, vi. 146
 Aretinish, ii. 263
 Argent, iii. 142, v. 231, 288
 Argentine, v. 231
 Argosie, iii. 259, v. 230
 Argued of, *v.*, i. 62
 Argument with, *v.*, iv. 44
 Argus, his dog, vi. 117
 Argute, iii. 97
 Armada, iii. 90
 Armour-wise, v. 47
 Arrants, vi. 153
 Arre, vi. 115 = to snarl—"R, is
 the dog's name"—*Romeo and
 Juliet*, ii. 4
 Arrearages, ii. 279
 Arreard, *v.* = reared up, v. 117
 Arsedine, *n.*, iii. 60, v. 278
 Arsemetrique, *n.*, iii. 64
 Arse-worme, iii. 161
 Arte-enamel, *v.*, iv. 187
 Artick, v. 238
 Article, *v.*, articulated, ii. 218, iii. 40,
 iv. 50
 Articulate, *v.*, v. 238
 Artificialitie, ii. 263
 Artillerie-house, iv. 69
 Artire, *n.*, iii. 97
 Artlesse, i. 67
 Arts-vanishing, iv. 210
 Ascribe, *v.*, v. 6

- Ase = ace, ii. 249
 Ashen bough, ii. 56
 Ashie, *a.*, v. 153
 Askance—regard, iv. 82
 Aspen ('thy aspen selfe'), iii. 167
 Aspisses, *n.*, iv. 212
 Asse-headed, ii. 40, v. 24
 Asse in presenti, ii. 213
 Assertained, *v.*, v. 31
 Asse-trology, ii. 144
 Asse-tronomy, ii. 141
 Ass-ignes, i. 75, title-page
 Astoineth, *v.*, ii. 133
 Astonied, *v.*, astoniest, i. 7, iv. 31, v. 137
 Astræus, vi. 10—a Titan, father of three of the winds and of the stars. (See Hesiod, *Theogony*, ll. 381-2.—Bullen.)
 Astrologically, ii. 66, 143, 163, 241, 251
 Astrologie, astrology, ii. 149, v. 201
 Astronomers, ii. 154, iv. 260
 Astronomicall, iii. 102
 Astronomie, ii. 66
 Atheisme, iv. 172, 173, 183, 195
 Athens ('a whole Athens of facundity'), v. 308
 Atlassed, *v.*, iii. 205
 Atomi, iv. 172
 Attached, *v.*, i. 61
 Attone, iv. 79
 Attonement, iii. 156, iv. 79
 Attract, vi. 13, 124 = draw to or on. Had it not thus occurred twice, and independently, we might have suspected error for 'attract,' from 'attracto,' I handle. (See 'Memorial-Introduction II.—Critical.')
- Audit (to keep audit), iii. 220
 Auglet, *n.*, v. 40
 Augurate, *v.*, v. 296
 Auncetry, i. 50
 Auntientest, *a.*, ii. 260
 Aurum potabile, iv. 206
 Avouched, *v.*, i. 77, 103, 114, ii. 224
 Avoyded, *v.*, iii. 272
 Awrie, i. 242, ii. 187
 Aydefull (aydeful), v. 273
 Ayrie, *a.*, iii. 267
 Ayrie-bodied, iv. 110
 Azur'd, *a.*, iii. 272, iv. 182
 Babies, ii. 184, iii. 232, iv. 148
 Babilonially, v. 246
 Babilonian, *a.*, i. 151, iii. 52
 Bable, i. 146, 191, iv. 5
 Bable bookmungers, i. 14
 Babling, *a.*, i. 34, ii. 59, v. 49
 Babling, *n.*, i. 156
 Baboune, ii. 65, 193
 Bacchinal, v. 172
 Bace (bid the); and see 'Base,' i. 215
 Bacchus, Baccha, Bacchum, vi. 128
 Backbited, *v.*, ii. 45
 Backbyting, i. 31
 Back-friends, v. 273
 Backside (*verso*), ii. 24
 Back-slyding, *n.*, iv. 147
 Backwater, v. 205
 Back winter, v. 218, vi. 150, *et freq.* in *S. L. W. and T.*
 Baddest, vi. 108
 Bad-fated, iv. 109
 Baffull, *v.*, ii. 60, iii. 45, 183
 Baft, *v.*, v. 255
 Baggagerie, i. 165
 Bag-pipes, i. 120
 Bag-pudding, iii. 49, 145, v. 236
 Baild about, *v.*, v. 121
 Baile, *n.*, ii. 287
 Bailwick, v. 251
 Bailly, ii. 288
 Bainefull, vi. 107—as noted, in the original it reads 'gainefull'; but albeit 'gainefull' is used by Nasbe (see *s.v.*), the change is self-vindicating, being suggested by the previous line, and especially by 'filth,' while it is a greater contrast in the line itself and a greater discredit to the sun that he should draw 'baleful dross' or 'bainefull drosse' from 'pure mines.' It would be rather a credit to him to gain 'gainefull dross' from 'purest mines.'

- Baker, Harry, vi. 153—another proof that Nashe wrote for a Company whose names he knew. Baker, as Vertumnus the messenger, seems to have borne a silver arrow as his badge, and W. S. remarks ironically upon his want of politeness
- Baker's dozen, iii. 11
- Baker's loafe, vi. 124
- Bald, *a.*, i. 39, 65, vi. 147
- Balderdash, iii. 15, v. 209
- Baldnesse, vi. 147—Dekker in the same way makes Horace (Ben Jonson) speak in verse against baldness, and Crispinus (Marston) in an after-scene in praise of it.
- Balductum, *a.*, ii. 162, iii. 64
- Balductum, *n.*, ii. 263
- Bales, Peter, 'Brachigraphy,' vi. 112—a writing master mentioned in Holinshed. Evelyn gives the invention of shorthand to him, but its inventor was Dr. Timothy Bright, and Bales improved upon it (Collier).
- Balies, v. 215, 249, 251
- Balist, *v.*, ii. 49, iv. 222, v. 205
- Balist, *n.*, ii. 29
- Ballace = ballast, vi. 38
- Ballad-singing, iv. 109
- Ballased = ballasted, vi. 16
- Ballat-makers, ballet, ii. 59, 189, iii. 197, 229
- Balled out, *v.*, iv. 72
- Ballet, i. 33, 34
- Balletry, iii. 132
- Balletting, *a.*, iii. 123
- Balm of India, iii. 250
- Baloune, v. 235
- Balsamum, iii. 250, v. 154
- Baltrop (goodman), v. 238
- Ban, *v.*, banne, ii. 10, iv. 78
- Banckruptes, i. 83, 122, vi. 141
- Bandettos, v. 118, 125, 176
- Bandie, *v.*, bandy, i. 114, ii. 53, iii. 216, v. 167
- Bandogge, i. 80, vi. 113
- Bandyings, *n.*, iii. 134, v. 251
- Bane, *n.*, i. 179, 202
- Bangd, *v.*, i. 175, ii. 223
- Bangingest, *a.*, iii. 205
- Banke-rout, *a.*, v. 203
- Bankes his horse, iii. 30
- Bannings, *n.*, iv. 196
- Banqueroute, *v.*, iv. 102
- Banquerout consciences, iii. 279
- Banquerouts, ii. 168, v. 160
- Banshin, *n.*, v. 40
- Barbarie purses, iv. 13
- Barbarisme, i. 11, 156, ii. 192, 264
- Barbarous, vi. 18
- Barbed horse, i. 127
- Barbed steed, iii. 12
- Barber, *n.* (about to shave the Bible), i. 128; vi. 113
- Bard, *a.*, i. 45
- Barefoote penitentiaries, v. 247
- Barefoote rimes, ii. 189
- Bare-legd, *a.*, iv. 93
- Bargd it, *v.*, v. 214
- Barketh, *v.* ('the sea barketh'), iv. 55
- Barking, Scilla, vi. 13; cf. *Æneid*, i. 200-3
- Barlady, ii. 204
- Barley kurnell, kernell, ii. 224, v. 217
- Barme, *n.* = yeast, iii. 276
- Barnacle, ii. 178
- Barnardines, ii. 178, iv. 227
- Barrayning, *v.*, iv. 227
- Barrell-bellie, vi. 128
- Barreld up, *v.*, iv. 123
- Barres (within the), i. 249
- Barrowist, barowist = follower of Henry Barrow (see 'New National Biography,' *s. n.*), i. 126, ii. 32, 162
- Bartlemew-tide, v. 223, 252
- Basebidding, *a.*, iv. 109
- Base, bidding base, v. 274
- Base-Court, v. 283
- Basilico, iii. 150
- Basiliskes, iv. 211
- Basso, iv. 130
- Bastardship, v. 167
- Basted, *v.*, v. 43

- Bastinado, v. 289
 Basting, *v.* (in cookery), iii. 263, v. 41
 Basting paper, iii. 19
 Bastings, *n.*, ii. 39
 Batch, *n.*, i. 125, iii. 161, vi. 155—
 a pretended mishearing of 'de-
 spatcht.'
 Bate (to make bate), i. 177
 Bate, *v.* ('to bate an ace'), v. 220
 Bate, *v.* ('to bate an inch'), v. 97
 Batte, etc., vi. 149
 Battledore, ii. 101
 Battledore ('say B to a Battle-
 dore'), v. 197
 Battles, *v.*, iii. 95
 Baudes, vi. 146
 Bandy, ii. 200
 Baule, *v.*, bawle, i. 66, ii. 35
 Bavines, iv. 206
 Bawdy Courts, ii. 201
 Bawlingest, *a.*, iii. 201
 Baw-waw, v. 286
 Bay, *v.*, i. 211
 Bayards, ii. 202
 Bayly, vi. 121
 Bayte (= refreshment), i. 79
 Beades, *n.*, i. 25
 Bead-roll, rowles, v. 187, 228
 Beads-man, iii. 62, 130, 215, v.
 247
 Beadsmanry, v. 24
 Beads-women, v. 171
 Beamy, iv. 205
 Beanes (in her grandames), v. 173
 Beard-brushes, iii. 135
 Beard-master, vi. 113
 Beare (good beare), ii. 249
 Bear-ward, iii. 179, v. 29: beares,
 vi. 88
 Beastlie, *adv.*, i. 154
 Beastly, *a.*, i. 156, 168
 Beating brains, iii. 247
 Bean-desert, iii. 65
 Beauty-creasing, *a.*, iv. 109
 Beaver, v. 107
 Bebangeth, *v.*, v. 236
 Because (= in order that), ii. 13, 15
 Beck, vi. 165
 Beck, *n.*, becke, iv. 43, v. 249
 Becollier, *v.*, v. 256
 Becollow, v. 256
 Bedde-intercepting, iv. 108
 Bedde-wedded, *a.*, iv. 224
 Bedlam hatmaker's wife, v. 288
 Bedlem, *n.*, i. 182, 192, 198, ii.
 239
 Bedrid, v. 247
 Bedrid-lazar, iii. 266
 Bedrid stuff, iii. 51
 Bee ('say bee to a Battledore'), v.
 197
 Beechen coles = charcoal from
 beech wood, iii. 83
 Beefe-witted, *a.*, = heavy, doltish,
 iii. 257
 Beefe-traves, v. 244
 Beere-bathing, *v.*, ii. 91
 Beere, dubble, vi. 128; small, vi.
 135
 Beerimes, *v.*, v. 235
 Beetle, i. 136, v. 29
 Beetle (eyes of a), v. 299
 Befilht, *v.*, iv. 168
 Beggars bush, ii. 151
 Begger, beggery, vi. 98, 99
 Beggerlie, ii. 76
 Beggerliest, *a.*, v. 170
 Beggereth, *v.*, ii. 28
 Beggers, noble, v. 226; money,
 vi. 136
 Begrimed, *v.*, v. 267
 Behemoth, iii. 125
 Behighted, *v.*, v. 267
 Beholding to, ii. 264
 Belched forth, *v.*, iii. 39
 Belching, *v.*, i. 78, v. 244
 Beldam, ii. 47, iii. 134, 254, v. 270
 Bel-frie, belfree, i. 150, 153, v. 263
 Belide, vi. 125
 Belked, *v.*, i. 193
 Belked out, *v.*, i. 193
 Bell, to beare the, iii. 20
 Bell, book and candle, ii. 185, v.
 280
 Bellerophon, v. 251
 Bellowing, *a.*, iv. 249, v. 232
 Bellows, i. 120, v. 121
 Bells, vi. 153
 Bell-weather, ii. 69

- Belly ('you may command his heart
 out of his belly'), ii. 37
 Belly full, v. 17, 265
 Belly gods, ii. 77
 Bel-mettal, v. 204
 Belshangles, the water bearer, iii. 49
 Belzabub, v. 258
 Bemasketh, iii. 232
 Bemayled, v., iii. 271
 Bemudded, v. 233
 Bench whistlers, i. 152
 Bended, v., i. 45
 Benedicite (under), iii. 108, vi. 160
 Benefactresse, v. 101
 Ben-venue, v. 233
 Bepisse, v., bepist, ii. 184, v. 83
 Bepitch, v., i. 196
 Beponyarded, v., iv. 123
 Bepuddled, v., i. 6.
 Bepuzled, v., v. 207
 Bequeath, vi. 14—the 'shall' of
 l. 162 being understood
 Be-rascald, iii. 193
 Beray, v., ii. 232, 268, iii. 55
 Bergomast, n., v. 87
 Beruffianizd, v., iii. 193
 Bescratcht, v., iii. 64
 Besette, v., iv. 207
 Beshackled, v., v. 273
 Beshrew, etc., vi. 96—probably the
 dancers, being clowns, acted up
 to their character and danced as
 it were rustically and awkwardly,
 for the better amusement of the
 spectators.
 Besides (cleane), etc., vi. 68, 89
 Beslaving, ii. 249
 Beslive, v., iii. 47
 Besmeare, v., ii. 211
 Besonian, n., ii. 86
 Besotted, v., i. 45
 Bespangled, v., iv. 206, v. 107
 Bespiced, v., iii. 59
 Bespraying, n., iv. 99
 Best, vi. 122
 Best-betrust (Sir John), ii. 19
 Besteaded, v., iii. 139
 Bestellein, n., iii. 11
 Bestialnesse, iv. 258
 Betasseld, v., ii. 23
 Betided, v. 152
 Betouse, ii. 211, iii. 216
 Betrapt, iv. 4, 138
 Better cheape, ii. 208, 222, v. 119,
 vi. 158
 Betuggeth, v., ii. 203
 Beverage, iii. 267
 Bewray, v., bewraying, i. 92, 134,
 ii. 125, iii. 246
 Bezer, v. 245
 Bezzle, n., ii. 40
 Biace, n., i. 96
 Bias, out of his, v. 282
 Bias bowle, ii. 285
 Bibber, v. 202
 Bibbing, n., ii. 80
 Bicker, v., iv. 100
 Bickerers, v. 247
 Bid, vi. 58 = bidden or bade—the
 verb ending in d
 Biefe-pots, iv. 184
 Big-board, iii. 125, 140
 Bigge-garbd, a., v. 236
 Biggin, ii. 17
 Bilbo blades, v. 250
 Bilbowes, iii. 255
 Bile, n., ii. 213
 Bill, n., i. 135
 Billetted, v., biletled, iii. 226, v. 207
 Bill of parcels, iii. 220
 Birdes of a feather, v. 273
 Bird eyed, i. 234
 Birdlike, iii. 273
 Biscanisme, iii. 78
 Bishop of the fields, i. 175
 Bitter-sauced, a., iii. 26
 Blab, v., ii. 204
 Black-amores, v. 240
 Blackebooke, ii. 8, iii. 219, v. 300
 Blacke browd, a., v. 164
 Black gowne, ii. 17
 Black jacks, ii. 154, 165, v. 14, 41
 Black puddings, iii. 53
 Black sanctus, i. 156
 Black sant, saunt, iii. 204, 280,
 iv. 186, v. 161
 Black tooth, i. 95
 Bladder, n., ii. 231, iii. 243, iv. 178
 Bladders, v., ii. 133, 213
 Bladed, v., iii. 114

- Blaines, *n.*, i. 146, 218
 Blandishment, v. 300
 Blank, *u.*, iii. 103
 Blanke paper, i. 93
 Blankt, *v.*, iii. 85
 Blasted forth, *v.*, v. 183
 Blazing, *n.*, i. 14
 Blazing starre, iv. 261
 Bless from, *v.*, v. 90
 Blest (into), *v.*, i. 93
 Blewjellied, *u.*, v. 267
 Blinde, *u.*, v. 5
 Blinde bayard, v. 299
 Blinde street, v. 174
 Blindmans holiday, v. 263
 Blind jest, i. 164, 184
 Blind playing house, i. 179
 Blind prophecies, iii. 245
 Blistered, *v.*, ii. 39
 Blistering, *n.*, v. 265
 Blocke, *n.*, i. 96, 151, ii. 202, 261, iv. 184, 189
 Block-heads, i. 35, iii. 14, iv. 202, 255
 Block-houses (= block-heads), ii. 35
 Blood (to let blood), ii. 16
 Blood-boying, *a.*, iv. 107
 Blood hunter, ii. 104
 Blood letting, vi. 118
 Blood shot, *v.*, iv. 108
 Blood-shotten, vi. 42
 Blood springing, *a.*, iv. 216
 Blood sprinkling, iv. 90
 Blood streamers, iii. 233
 Blood suckers, iv. 144
 Bloods-guilt, iv. 111
 Blue coat, iii. 104, 199
 Blue coat corrector, iii. 29
 Blunderers, v. 292
 Blunderkins, iii. 14
 Blurred, *v.*, i. 10
 Blurt out, *v.*, iii. 67
 Bo ('to say Bo to'), v. 286—a frequent Elizabethan saying.
 Boadst, vi. 119
 Boan-act, ii. 45
 Boarish, iv. 169
 Bob, *n.*, i. 138
 Bobd, *v.*, i. 146, 167, 202, iii. 201
 Bodge up, *v.*, iv. 164
 Bodie-wasting, iv. 134
 Bodkin, i. 23—Hamlet has ennobled the word.
 Body of me, ii. 229, vi. 149
 Body-traffiquers, iv. 225
 Body-wanting, v. 103
 Bogarian, *n.*, iii. 25
 Bogs, *n.*, ii. 81
 Boistrous, boystrous, ii. 238, 274, ii. 17, 59, iv. 6, v. 69, 206
 Bolings (nautical), iii. 270
 Bolne, *a.*, v. 105
 Bolne, *v.*, v. 181
 Bolonian sawsedge [Bologna—still famous], iii. 162
 Bolsterer, ii. 205
 Bolstred, *v.*, i. 107
 Bolstred out, *v.*, ii. 232
 Bolstred up, *v.*, ii. 00
 Bolstring, *n.*, v. 252
 Bolt, *n.*, i. 9, 152, iii. 254
 Bolted out, v. 24
 Bombard-goblin, iii. 167
 Bonaroba, bonarobaes, iii. 52, 272, v. 152
 Bonaventure, ii. 210
 Bondslave, i. 105, ii. 243
 Bone-ache, v. 185
 Bone-walled, iv. 107
 Bones, to gnaw on, ii. 88
 Bones, to make no, iii. 112, v. 267
 Bonnie, *u.*, v. 243
 Booke-beare, ii. 185
 Booke-men, vi. 147
 Book mungers, i. 14
 Booke oathes, ii. 237
 Booke, without, vi. 167
 Books (very far in her), iii. 88
 Bookt, *v.*, v. 25
 Boone-companionship, ii. 176, vi. 136
 Boone-grace, iii. 87
 Boone-voyage, ii. 50
 Boord-wages, v. 189, title page
 Boore, ii. 78
 Boorish, v. 133
 Bootes, vi. 49
 Boot, *v.*, boote, i. 129
 Boot-halers, v. 156

- Boot-haling, ii. 25
 Bootles, vi. 42
 Bopeepe, v. 264
 Bordering = neighbouring, vi. 38
 Boroughs, *n.*, = burrows, i. 83
 Boske, *n.*, iii. 273
 Botch, *v.*, iii. 42, 247
 Botcher, ii. 166, iii. 162, 217,
 v. 47, 59
 Botches, i. 146
 Botcht up, *v.*, iii. 276
 Bots ('a bots on you'), ii. 271
 Bottle-ale, ii. 91, 164, v. 193,
 vi. 128
 Bottom (of thread), v. 47
 Botts and glanders, iii. 15
 Boults, *v.*, = sift, ii. 24
 Boulting out, *v.*, v. 268
 Bounce, *v.*, iv. 186
 Bouncer, iii. 140
 Bouncing, *a.*, i. 153
 Bounds = income, limits, vi. 96,
 97, 114
 Bounce, *v.*, bounsing, iv. 00, v. 18,
 72, 111
 Bounce l *int.*, i. 244
 Bounden, *a.*, ii. 288
 Bounzing, *a.*, v. 227
 Bountihood, iv. 13, v. 61, vi. 109
 Bouse, *n.*, i. 198
 Bousing, *v.*, iv. 250
 Bousing houses, v. 68
 Bow bell ('within hearing of'),
 iv. 143
 Bowcase, i. 151, ii. 23, v. 47
 Bowd, *a.*, ii. 24
 Bowed, *v.*, iv. 171
 Bowe (crosse-bow), i. 152
 Bowe (long bow), i. 152
 Bowell-clinging, iv. 98
 Bowels ('breake into the'), iii. 20
 Bowlsterers, i. 84
 Bownd = constipated, i. 177
 Bowts, *n.*, bowte, i. 119, 161,
 ii. 59, 179
 Bowzing, *v.*, ii. 91
 Box-keeper, ii. 84
 Boystrous: see 'Boisterous.'
 Brabantine, *n.*, v. 236
 Brabblements, ii. 55, iv. 199
 Brahle, *v.*, i. 100
 Braccahadochio, v. 38
 Brachet, v. 24
 Brachmannicall, iii. 67
 Bracke, *n.*, v. 264
 Brackish, v. 263
 Bragart, ii. 37, 39
 Braggadochio, iv. 5
 Bragganisme, iii. 162
 Braggardous, iii. 168
 Bragging, *a.*, i. 103
 Braggs, *v.*, i. 103
 Braine-pan, vi. 157
 Brainlesse, i. 12, ii. 203
 Brainsicke, i. 28, 107, ii. 203
 Brainsicke Bedlam, iii. 109
 Brain-tossing, *a.*, v. 221
 Bratche, or bitch foxe, iii. 180
 Bratt, *n.*, i. 168, 199, ii. 40
 Brauc, vi. 161
 Braule, *v.*, i. 213
 Bravadoes, iii. 278
 Braverie, bravery of dress, i. 49
 Braverie of banquets, i. 56
 Bravery, ii. 51, iv. 215
 Brawned, *v.*, iii. 258
 Brawne-falne, iii. 222
 Brazen-forehead, iv. 136
 Bread-parings, iv. 160
 Breakes, *v.*, = fails, iv. 142
 Break with, *v.*, iii. 250
 Breast-embolning, iv. 249
 Breath, *v.* (to rest, to take breath),
 iii. 254
 Breath-choking, iv. 214
 Breath-strangling, iii. 85
 Breeches (to wear the), ii. 158
 Breeches (to take down the), i. 139
 Breecht (new-breecht), well, iii. 235,
 vi. 90 = flogged. By 'a couple'
 (l. 151) he refers to the two
 principal, and evidently by his
 reference to washing to two of
 the Satyrs.
 Brewage (March brewage), v. 232
 Brewers cow, v. 47
 Brewesse, ii. 68
 Brickel, *v.*, iii. 203
 Brick-wallling, *v.*, iii. 20
 Brides, *v.*, ii. 278

- Bridewell, i. 192, ii. 57
 Bridewell-house, i. 80, 109
 Bridge of gold, v. 32
 Bridling, *n.*, iii. 103
 Briery, iv. 59, v. 109
 Brimse, *n.*, i. 213
 Bristles, *n.*, i. 196
 Britches, *n.* (to play for the), iii. 180
 Britching, *n.*, v. 149
 Broach, *n.* = spit, iii. 255
 Broach, *v.*, i. 113, ii. 106
 Broacht, vi. 132
 Broad-waked, *v.*, iv. 235
 Broccing, *a.*, v. 69
 Broche, *v.*, iv. 30
 Broken-winded, ii. 242
 Brokerie, ii. 89
 Brokerly, ii. 28, iv. 132
 Broking, *a.*, i. 9
 Broode (of hell), i. 248
 Brooke, *v.*, i. 178, ii. 237, v. 158, vi. 94
 Broome-staffe, iii. 199
 Broone boyes (broome boyes), ii. 211
 Brouch, vi. 9 = brooch. At this time, and in the time of Shakespeare's earlier comedies (*L. L. Lost*, V. ii. 106), it was the fashion to wear these ornaments in hat or cap. Many portraits of the period show them.
 Brown-bill, v. 47, 195, 235, 294
 Brown-bread, iv. 188
 Brownist = followers of Robert Browne (see *New National Biography, s.n.*), i. 126, ii. 162
 Brues, *n.*, i. 18c
 Bruing, *n.*, v. 229
 Brute, *n.* = bruit, iv. 60, v. 202
 Brutted, *v.*, v. 297
 Bubbling, *n.*, v. 287
 Bubbly, *a.*, v. 209
 Bubbling scum or froth, iii. 234
 Bucking tub, i. 136
 Buckled, vi. 18
 Buckler up, *v.*, iii. 243
 Buckram bagge, ii. 17
 Buckram giants (cf. *Merry Wives*), ii. 131
 Budge, *n.*, ii. 17, v. 40, 42
 Budgely, v. 260
 Budget, i. 100, 109, 112, ii. 130, v. 97
 Buffets, *n.*, i. 77
 Buffianisme, iii. 117
 Bug-beare, *a.*, iii. 224
 Bug-beares, ii. 110
 Bugge, *n.*, i. 77, 250
 Bugges ('by no bugges'), iii. 130
 Bugges word, ii. 254
 Bulbegger, ii. 268
 Bulk, *n.*, iii. 149
 Bulke, *v.*, v. 207
 Bumbast, *n.*, ii. 179
 Bumbast, *v.*, bumbasted, ii. 23, v. 215, 254, iv. 222
 Bumbasted, *a.*, iii. 145
 Bumseage, *v.*, i. 180
 Bunch ('in the bunch'), i. 15
 Bunched, *v.*, iv. 138
 Bungerliest, *a.*, iii. 114
 Bungle, *v.*, iv. 164
 Bungled up, *v.*, ii. 277
 Bunglers, ii. 277
 Bung up, *v.*, ii. 77, iii. 124, iv. 16, v. 247
 Burdeil, iii. 165
 Burdenous, iv. 147, 165
 Burghomaster, ii. 34, 101
 Burgonet, vi. 59 = a helmet or morion. The name, and especially its French form *Bourginotte*, suggest it to be, as Nares calls it, a Burgundian casque.
 Burliboand, ii. 39, v. 29
 Burning glasse, v. 93
 Burning-sighted, v. 106
 Bursten-belly, v. 68
 Bursten-bellied, ii. 43, 71
 Bush, *n.*, iv. 207
 Bush (to beat the), v. 92
 Bush (to go about the), iii. 17
 Bushes of hair, iv. 207
 Buskie, *a.*, v. 294
 Buskind, *a.*, v. 246
 Bustled, *v.*, v. 213
 Butcher, vi. 95—'Said' was used sometimes in an idiomatic sense (now disused); here it seems to

- be = assayed. The 'Butcher' was probably one who in the Morris dance (composed by the attendants on Robin Hood) was dressed as such.
- Butchering, *n.*, iv. 109
- Buts, vi. 49
- Butte (a fish), v. 274
- Buttered, ii. 198
- Buttered roots, iii. 139
- Butterflie, i. 137
- Butterfly pamphlets = temporary, iii. 193
- Buttery, buttery, ii. 25, 186, 275, v. 43
- Buttery hatches, i. 151
- Buttes, vi. 120
- Button ('a button lower'), iii. 8
- Button ('a button-hole lower'), ii. 77
- Button ('not a button'), i. 29
- Buttond cap, iii. 230
- Button-holes, v. 269
- Butts, i. 152
- Buz, buzze, *v.*, i. 102, ii. 105, 108
- Buzzards, i. 12
- Buzzed, *v.*, v. 20, 48
- By = against, ii. 235, 274, 282
- By-glances, iii. 84
- By-matters, v. 217
- By-os, iv. 69
- Byrladie, ii. 29
- Cabalisticall, iv. 120
- Cabalizers, iv. 120
- Cacodæmon, iii. 267
- Cade, *v.*, v. 301
- Cade of herrings, iii. 52, v. 301
- Cading, *n.*, v. 301
- Cadwallader herring, v. 265
- Cage, *n.*, ii. 83
- Caitifes, i. 182, v. 45
- Calabrian flood, i. 47
- Calander, v. 294
- Calentura, iii. 55, iv. 130
- Calever, caleever, iii. 90, v. 58
- Calimunco, ii. 283
- Calinos, v. 235
- Calles, vi. 72 — the 'were' and 'did rebell' render Dyce's reading as 'call'd' reasonable, but — especially in her thoughts — the world could well continue to call her Helen. Hence I retain original. Dyce is much too finical in his tinkering, and forgets the style of the period.
- Calmie, vi. 12
- Camelionized, *v.*, v. 275
- Cammell, vi. 137
- Canaries (dance), ii. 33
- Candle, oo
- Candle (to the devil), ii. 181
- Candles end, iii. 103, v. 245
- Candle flie, iv. 68
- Canibals, iv. 242
- Canicular, *a.*, ii. 262
- Canker, i. 82, v. 185
- Canker-eaten, v. 220
- Canker-worms, ii. 90, 250, iv. 146
- Cankers, vi. 158
- Cannas, v. 239
- Cannazado, v. 274
- Canniball words, iii. 150
- Canoas = canoes, v. 243
- Canonicall, i. 114, ii. 107, 176
- Canonized, *a.*, iv. 13
- Canonrored, *v.*, v. 285
- Cans, *n.*, v. 14
- Cantharides, iv. 212
- Canuasing, vi. 116
- Canvases, *n.*, i. 105
- Canvasse, *v.*, canvaze, i. 194, ii. 197, iii. 14, iv. 5
- Canvaze, *n.*, v. 275
- Cap, *v.*, v. 141
- Cap and knee, ii. 36
- Cap and thanks, ii. 130
- Caparizon, i. 96
- Capcase, ii. 57, 223
- Cape a pee, iii. 121
- Capt and kneed, ii. 68
- Caper, *n.*, iv. 193
- Capering, *a.*, v. 194
- Capitulated, *v.*, iii. 101
- Capouch, ii. 23
- Capuchinisme, ii. 77
- Capys = father of Anchises, vi. 50
- Carbonading, *n.*, v. 281
- Carbonadoed, *v.*, iii. 24
- Carcanets, iv. 212

- Carcase of reason, v. 287
 Carded ale, iii. 123
 Cardinall, *a.*, iv. 114
 Cards (shuffle the), i. 161
 Cards ('must bring better cards'), v. 287
 Care-crazed, iv. 12
 Cares, vi. 165—Collier's change of 'cares' for 'eares' and 'eares' for 'cares' makes nonsense. Their 'cares' are made into a 'quaterzaine' (as in Barnabe Barnes), and 'sung' by them. I have ventured to read 'whose' for 'with their,' seeing that this not only gives the proper number of syllables to the line, but renders it more rhythmic.
 Cariere, i. 118
 Carionized, *v.*, iv. 75
 Carle, *n.*, iv. 159, vi. 99, 122, 150
 Carman, ii. 11
 Carminicall arte, ii. 180
 Carminist, ii. 175
 Carper, ii. 246
 Carpet devices, i. 8
 Carpet knights, ii. 219, iii. 231, v. 147
 Carpet munger, v. 193
 Carpet peere, ii. 86
 Carreeringest, *a.*, v. 244
 Carriage, ii. 132
 Carriage-able, v. 133
 Carriche, iii. 153
 Carrion, i. 194, 197
 Carrionly, *a.*, v. 134
 Carrol, vi. 155
 Cart ('to go to cart'), v. 267
 Carter, i. 33
 Carter of Charles' Wain, i. 172
 Carter's logique, ii. 274
 Carterly, *a.*, ii. 14, iii. 186, v. 211, 290
 Carterly, *adv.*, ii. 249
 Carts tail, iv. 159
 Carthusian friars, v. 245
 Carver (to be his own carver), v. 83
 Cashierd, *v.*, iv. 158, v. 41, 60
 Caskt, *v.* (in lead), iii. 204
 Cast, *v.*, iii. 85
 Cast, *v.* = to vomit, i. 222
 Cast, *v.* (to cast water), iii. 166
 Cast, *n.* (at dice), i. 47; of martins, vi. 133 = a cant term for a draught or draughts, possibly founded on the fact that the 'martin' is a species of 'swallow.'
 Castalian fountaines, v. 307
 Casters, i. 181
 Caster of dice, i. 162
 Cat ('turn the cat in the pan'), ii. 286
 Cat a mountain, iii. 73
 Cataphlusie, ii. 168
 Cataplasmata, vi. 118 = poultices of boiled berbs—not, as now, simply mustard cataplasms.
 Cataposia, vi. 118 = *καταποσις*, a swallowing, but the mediæval Latin is *catapocium* (pl. a.), "a pill or receipt to be swallowed without chewing" (Holyoke's Rider).
 Catars, *n.*, iv. 6
 Catastrophe, i. 195
 Catch, *n.*, a boat, v. 249
 Catchpowle, iii. 13
 Cater cosens, cousins, i. 157, v. 222
 Caterpillars, ii. 145, 146, 162, iv. 146, 159
 Caterwawld, *v.*, v. 284
 Catilinarie, ii. 263
 Cats-meat, cattes, ii. 180, iii. 181, 182
 Canteles, *n.*, ii. 263
 Cautelous, ii. 263
 Cavaleering, *v.*, iii. 279
 Cavaliere, and good fellow, vi. 152—the latter phrase was used in a good sense and also as a debauched fellow. The secondary exact sense of 'cavalier' I don't know, but its use here with 'good fellow' goes to explain why those of Charles I.'s party were dubbed 'cavaliers'—and it is significant.
 Cavaliero, i. 95, 108, 253, v. 115
 Cavaliership, iii. 153, v. 60

- Caveat, ii. 151, iv. 208
 Cawle-vizarded, iv. 209
 Caytives, *n.*, iv. 60
 Censoriall, ii. 197, iii. 5
 Censorical, i. 113
 Censure, *v.*, i. 10, 14, 71, vi. 147
 Censures, *n.*, i. 29, 117, ii. 145
 Centronels = sentinels, vi. 32—
 Dyce shows it is an old spelling.
 Bullen has this note: "The form
 'centronel' (or 'sentronel')
 occurs in the *Tryal of Chevalry*
 (1605), i. 3—'Lieutenant, dis-
 charge Nod, and let Cricket
 stand Sentronell till I come.'"
 Centurions, iii. 66
 Cephalagies, ii. 160
 Cerberus, i. 155
 Ceremonious, vi. 57
 Cesterne, iv. 87
 Chafe, oo
 Chaffe, *n.*, iv. 253
 Chaffers, *v.*, iii. 253
 Chalke up, iii. 76
 Chamber-fellow, ii. 234
 Chambling, *a.*, ii. 266
 Championesse, iii. 163
 Chancel, i. 153
 Chance-medley, v. 173
 Chancerie sute, iii. 262
 Changeling, ii. 265, iv. 210
 Chaos, i. 12, ii. 50, 241
 Chap, *n.*, iv. 103, v. 42
 Chape, *n.*, i. 80
 Chaplenship, i. 138
 Chapman, ii. 134, 245, v. 279
 Chapmanable, iii. 249, v. 239
 Charnell house, v. 220
 Charret, oo
 Charons Naulum (= fee), iii. 49
 Chastising, *n.*, iv. 251
 Chat ('to hold chat'), iii. 141
 Chat-mate, v. 263
 Chaucerisme, ii. 175
 Chaulke, *v.*, ii. 144
 Chawlke (may not beare the price
 of cheese), i. 237
 Chayre, *n.*, i. 56, iv. 127
 Cheanes, v. 219
 Cheape, better, vi. 158
 Cheary, vi. 127
 Checkmate, ii. 33, 148
 Check-roule, iii. 215
 Check stone, v. 265
 Cheek by jole, i. 150, v. 252
 Cheere, *n.*, i. 56
 Cheques, *n.*, iv. 141
 Cherishment, iv. 114, 216
 Cherries, ii. 32
 Cherry-blusht, ii. 43
 Cherry pit—game, ii. 45
 Chevala = qui va la? iii. 241
 Cheverell, *n.*, iv. 5
 Chidingly, iv. 46
 Child ('in child with'), iv. 51
 Child-bed (to lie in), iii. 217
 Chiliarkes, iii. 66
 Chill, vi. 29—query = chilling,
 thickening (as ice does water)?
 iii. 66
 Chillingly, iii. 241
 Chimera, v. 294
 Chimicall, *a.*, v. 254
 Chimnie-sweeping, *a.*, v. 256
 Chin-bone, ii. 39
 Chin-bound, iii. 21
 Chinklen kraga, iii. 121
 Chip of ill-chance, i. 138
 Chipping, *n.*, chypping, ii. 68,
 iii. 114, iv. 105, v. 153.
 Chirurgion, i. 222, ii. 168.
 Cholérique—chollericke, *a.*, i. 11,
 iii. 137, v. 256.
 Cholericke diseases, i. 233
 Chop on, *v.*, iii. 133
 Chopping and changing, i. 101
 Chopt, *v.*, v. 271
 Chrisome, iii. 160
 Christ-crosse alphabet, v. 248
 Christendome, ii. 233, iii. 103,
 v. 211-21, 287
 Christmas, vi. 150, *et freq.*, as one
 of the later characters in *Sum-
 mer's Last Will, etc.*—a hint at
 avarice, and a back-blow at
 Puritanism.
 Chronographers, ii. 62, v. 234
 Chronographicall, v. 212
 Chuffe, *n.*, ii. 18, iv. 161, v. 286
 Chuff headed, ii. 34

- Churched, *v.*, iii. 140
 Church apparel, i. 100
 Church booke, v. 262
 Church livings, iv. 177
 Church man, ii. 86, 148
 Church robbers, i. 212
 Church round, vi. 132—doubtless
 Nashe recalled that in Cam-
 bridge
 Churle, ii. 36, 72, 151, vi. 150
 Chyme, iii. 59
 Ciclops, v. 244
 Cindry, *a.*, iv. 52, v. 168
 Cinicall, *a.*, v. 54
 Cinque ace, v. 243
 Cinque ports—cynque, v. 215, 221,
 243
 Ciphars, ii. 245
 Cipresse, *n.*, v. 108, 171
 Circumducted, *v.*, v. 283
 Circumquaque, ii. 128, v. 237
 Circumventers, iii. 258, iv. 118
 Citterning, *n.*, i. 8
 Cittizinizd, *a.*, iv. 231
 City—sodoming trade, iv. 230
 Civilians, *n.*, i. 192
 Civilitie, i. 26
 Clacke, *n.* (clacke or gabbling),
 v. 251
 Clang ('to cry clang'), v. 251
 Clap, *n.*, iii. 97
 Clap ('at a clap'), clappe, i. 147,
 iii. 196
 Clap (in the mouth), iii. 251
 Clap ('caught a clap'), i. 197
 Clap up, *v.*, iii. 32, v. 224
 Clapper-claw, i. 244
 Claret spirit, iii. 201
 Clarifie, *v.*, i. 24
 Clarke, *n.*, v. 26
 Clarklie, *a.*, i. 118
 Clarkly, *adv.*, v. 86
 Clattered, *v.*, i. 218
 Clawed, *v.*, i. 95
 Clawe off, *v.*, i. 146
 Claw by the elbows, ii. 16
 Clay-balls, iii. 20
 Cleane ('to carry cleane'), i. 138—
 cleane-out, vi. 67
 Cleaving beetle, v. 29
 Cleopatrean, *a.*, v. 248
 Cleped, *v.*, iv. 96
 Clientrie, v. 123
 Clinke, *n.*, i. 198
 Clisters, vi. 118
 Cloake bagge, i. 67
 Cloak for the raine, v. 159
 Cloak of plesance, vi. 7 = a fine
 napkin
 Clocked, *v.*, clocketh, iv. 62
 Clodderd, *a.*, cloddered, ii. 250,
 iv. 28, v. 153
 Clod-mould, v. 210
 Closely = secretly, vi. 136
 Close-prison, iii. 18
 Close stoole, i. 202, ii. 38
 Closet, iv. 178
 Closure, vi. 61
 Cloth-breeches, ii. 191, 197
 Clottered, *a.*, v. 59
 Cloud-crowned, v. 245
 Clout, *v.*, clouted, iv. 133, 186,
 v. 70
 Clout-crushed, *a.* (crushed), v. 238
 Clouted shoes, v. 245
 Clouting leather, i. 196
 Cloven-tongue, iv. 20
 Clowde-begetting, iv. 194
 Clowde-climing, *a.*, v. 72
 Clowde-dispersing, iv. 249
 Clowted shoe, shoon, i. 126, ii.
 74
 Clowted, *a.* (new clouted), ii. 187
 Cloyance, iv. 61
 Club ('sure as a club'), iii. 107
 Club-fisted, ii. 89
 Club-headed, i. 9
 Clubs, ii. 74
 Cluckt, *v.*, iv. 84
 Clue, *n.*, iii. 202
 Clumme ('as red as a fox clumme'),
 v. 257
 Clumperton, *a.*, iv. 6
 Chnged, *v.*, i. 162
 Clusterd (clustered), *a.*, iv. 194
 Cluster-fistes, v. 247
 Clusted, *v.* (= congested), v.
 210
 Coales ('to bear coales'), iii. 77
 Coapted, *v.*, v. 105

- Coate (of cards), i. 161
 Coate ('one of his coate'), ii. 103
 Coateth, *v.*, i. 114
 Cobbes, cobs, *n.*, v. 14, 286
 Cobbing, *a.*, v. 286
 Cobble up, *v.*, iii. 42
 Cobbles, *n.*, v. 243
 Coblers, *n.*, iii. 217
 Coblers cutte, *v.* 299
 Cobs (herring cobs), ii. 163
 Cock-boat, iii. 153, 266, v. 240
 Cocke-crowing, *v.* 265
 Cock-fight, iii. 43
 Cock-horse, iii. 70, v. 269
 Cockadoodling cocks, v. 272
 Cockatrices, iv. 211
 Cockering, *v.*, i. 65, iii. 72
 Cockes body, ii. 211
 Cockescombes, i. 65, iii. 17
 Cocking, *v.*, v. 234
 Cockle, i. 117, iii. 261
 Cockledemoy, iii. 79
 Cockney (a young Heyre, or cockney), ii. 29
 Cockolding, *v.*, iv. 228
 Codpiece, codpisse, ii. 25, 57, iii. 162, 191, 243
 Codpisse poynt, v. 235, vi. 90
 Codshead, i. 201, iii. 17
 Coessence, *v.*, iii. 257
 Cofferers, *n.*, iv. 54
 Cogd, *v.* (dice), i. 161
 Cogge, *v.*, v. 143
 Cogged, *a.*, i. 13
 Cohibite, *v.*, iv. 256
 Coile (to keep a), v. 92
 Coingnation, ii. 258
 Cokish, *a.*, i. 117
 Colde comfort, ii. 18, iii. 273
 Cold-fits, i. 131
 Cole (to draw a face in cole), iii. 76
 Cole-carriers, iii. 76
 Cole-house, ii. 25
 Cole-pit, iii. 76
 Coll = embrace round the neck, vi. 57
 Collachrymate, *a.*, iii. 117
 Collachrymate, *v.*, iv. 51
 Collachrymation, v. 152
 Colleagueed, *v.*, v. 125, 273
 Colleagueed with, *v.*, iii. 247
 Colledge, ii. 29
 Collian, ii. 89
 Colliers, iii. 76
 Collimot cuts, iii. 76
 Colloging, *n.*, iii. 136
 Collop, *n.*, i. 123
 Colloquium, iii. 32
 Collusion, vi. 111
 Colourable, *a.*, iii. 246, iv. 25
 Coloured = false, vi. 54
 Colted, *v.*, iii. 142
 Combust, ii. 147, 149
 Comedizing, *v.*, iii. 168
 Comets, iii. 233
 Comfits, comfittes, iii. 232, v. 233, vi. 32, 68
 Comfortative, *n.*, v. 155
 Comfronter, v. 245
 Commacerate, *v.*, iii. 41, v. 296
 Commensement, ii. 271, v. 208
 Commented, v. 220
 Commentors, ii. 182
 Comminalty, ii. 61, 103
 Comminations, iv. 28
 Commiserate, *a.*, iv. 248
 Commissionated, v. 216
 Commixture, iv. 168
 Common places, i. 108
 Common sense, ii. 255
 Commonweale, i. 83, 105
 Commons = good, provisions, ii. 185, iii. 104, 130
 Commons = lands, iv. 148
 Commons = common people, ii. 148
 Commotion, *v.*, v. 259
 Communalty, iv. 165, v. 21
 Compact, ii. 38, vi. 25, 151
 Compacture, iv. 183
 Compasement, iv. 134, 215
 Compendiate, *a.*, iv. 178, v. 191
 Compiling, *n.*, i. 27
 Complaine, vi. 153
 Complement-mongers, iii. 243
 Complexiond, *a.*, iv. 136
 Complots, *n.*, iii. 252
 Complotment, v. 24
 Complotted, *v.*, v. 262

- Compounders, iv. 7
 Compt, iii. 162
 Concealed lands, ii. 231
 Concealments, iii. 175
 Concept, *n.*, ii. 132
 Conceited, *a.* (well-conceited),
 iv. 5
 Conceit, *n.*, i. 110, 116, 179
 Conceit, *v.*, ii. 234
 Concelebrating, *v.*, v. 207
 Concertation, ii. 240
 Concloutments, iv. 191
 Conclusive, *a.*, v. 186
 Conclusively, v. 220
 Condecorate, *v.*, v. 231
 Condigne, iii. 264
 Condiscend, *v.*, v. 76, 113
 Condole, *v. tr.*, v. 85
 Condolement, iv. 12
 Conduce, vi. 146
 Conducibleness, v. 235
 Conducted, *v.*, iv. 54
 Conducts, *n.*, v. 152
 Conduit pipe, i. 45
 Conduit pipt, *v.*, v. 121
 Confection, i. 83
 Confectionaries, v. 233
 Configure, *v.*, v. 226
 Confiners, *n.*, v. 208
 Confirmed, *v.*, iv. 25
 Conflicted, *v. tr.*, v. 215
 Congemmed, *a.*, iv. 258
 Congested, *v.*, iv. 246, v. 210
 Congested, *a.*, iii. 125
 Congestion, iv. 40
 Conglobest, *v.*, iv. 178
 Conglomerate, *a.*, iii. 233
 Conglomerate, *v.*, iv. 254
 Congresse, *n.* ('to have congresse'),
 ii. 97
 Congruity, v. 282
 Conie-catching = hare hunting,
 vi. 116
 Conjecturallie, i. 26
 Conjecturalls, *n.*, iii. 122
 Conjectures, ii. 16
 Conjunction, Copulative, iii. 121
 Conjuration, i. 116
 Connycatchers, ii. 178
 Connivence, iii. 20
 Connycatch, *v.*, iii. 158
 Connycatching, *n.*, ii. 178, iv. 143
 Connycatching, *a.*, iii. 246
 Conny-skins (market of), ii. 184
 Consanguinitie, v. 147, 246
 Conscience ('to make a conscience
 of'), iii. 37
 Conserve, *n.*, v. 153
 Consistorians, v. 249
 Consort, *n.* ('to keep consort'), v.
 214
 Consort, *n.* = company
 Consorted, *v.*, ii. 11
 Constellate, *v.*, iii. 121
 Conster, *v.*, iii. 20, 93
 Constraint, iv. 111
 Constraintively, iv. 15
 Consultatively, v. 208
 Consultively, v. 263
 Conswapped, *v.*, iii. 44
 Contemptibleness, iv. 130
 Contemptiblest, *a.*, iv. 220
 Content, *n.*, ii. 110
 Contentioner, iv. 202
 Contentive, iv. 232, v. 148
 Contexted, *v.*, v. 222
 Continence, i. 26
 Continent, iii. 263, iv. 233
 Continest, *a.*, i. 13
 Continue, *a.*, ii. 133
 Contrarie, vi. 140 = illiberality on
 the contrary produces only such
 work as slavery must perform.
 Contrarious, iii. 256
 Contras, *n.*, iii. 66
 Controlment, i. 121, 148
 Conundrum, iii. 199
 Conveiances, conveyances, ii. 100,
 iv. 240, v. 5
 Conveighance, i. 138
 Conveighed, *v.*, iii. 262
 Conventicles, i. 32
 Conversation, i. 71
 Converst, *v.*, ii. 259
 Convert, *v.*, v. 231
 Convictment, iv. 114
 Convince, *v.*, i. 10
 Convinced, *v.* = convicted, v. 295
 Convocation, v. 76
 Cony-catching (see 'Conny').

- Cooke's room (of a ship), ii. 25
 Cooling card, iii. 75
 Coopt up, iii. 150
 Cooquerie, iv. 106
 Coosenages, ii. 90
 Coosener, ii. 245
 Coosned, *v.*, v. 13
 Coosning, vi. 144
 Copemates = associates, iii. 155,
 v. 88
 Copie, *n.*, iii. 73
 Coppie, *n.*, i. 216
 Copy-holder, iii. 87
 Coquery, v. 233
 Coquet, v. 265
 Coram, i. 27
 Corke up, *v.*, iii. 21
 Cormogeons = misers, iv. 245
 Cormorants, i. 52, ii. 20, 22, 77,
 v. 14
 Corne cutters, ii. 211
 Corner cap, i. 181
 Cornets, oo
 Cornish diamonds, v. 222
 Coronels, i. 120
 Corpulencie, iii. 51
 Corpulent volumes, v. 202
 Correlative, *a.*, v. 226
 Corrigidore, ii. 225
 Corroborate, *v.*, iv. 79
 Corruptive, iv. 107, 253
 Corsives, *n.*, iv. 221, 222
 Coruscant, *a.*, iv. 90
 Cosmography, iii. 32
 Cosmologizd, *v.*, iii. 21
 Cosmopoli, v. 248
 Cosonage, iv. 143
 Cosset, iii. 181
 Costard mungers, ii. 165, iv. 7
 Costive, i. 176
 Coteth, *v.*, i. 154
 Cot-queane = licentious, ii. 238
 Cotten-coate, i. 109
 Couche, *n.*, iv. 70
 Couch, *v.*, i. 131, 234
 Coult, *n.*, ii. 211
 Countable, iii. 141
 Counter, the (prison), ii. 143
 Counterbuffe, *v.*, iii. 40
 Counterbuffe, *n.*, iii. 182
 Counterchecke, *v.*, v. 140
 Countercuffe, *n.*, i. 77, 92, 134
 Counterfeitly, ii. 233
 Counterfet, *n.*, i. 11, ii. 44
 Counterfet, *a.*, i. 32, 34
 Counterfet, *v.*, i. 65
 Countermure, *v.*, ii. 251
 Counterpaine, *n.*, iii. 200
 Counterpoyseth, *v.*, iii. 52
 Counterpoyson, v. 245
 Countervailles, *v.*, v. 231, vi.
 100
 Countervaylement, iii. 267
 Countie pallatine, v. 14
 Countrey buttoned, vi. 126—every
 one has seen the cap buttoned
 on the crown, and I think I
 have seen some buttoning on
 the rim so as to fit the head
 more tightly.
 Couple, vi. 91—I presume he
 refers to the two chief singers
 among the wood-nymphs.
 Course, vi. 122
 Court, vi. 163—possibly a refer-
 ence to the presence of the
 Queen, but *qq.* used meta-
 phorically for the judges who
 sat there?
 Court chimney, ii. 25
 Court-cup, ii. 17
 Court-hollie-bread, ii. 15
 Court it, *v.*, i. 253
 Courtly, *adv.*, ii. 240, iii. 112
 Courtship, v. 87
 Cousnage, ii. 100
 Cousning, *a.*, iii. 252
 Covert, i. 86, 99
 Coverture, ii. 108, vi. 151
 Covetise, ii. 100, iv. 162, 246, vi.
 140, 152
 Cowbaby, iii. 162
 Cowbaby bawlers, iv. 186
 Cowre, *v.*, ii. 33
 Cowsharde, cowsheard = dung,
 ii. 18, 185, iii. 182, v. 295
 Cowthring, v. 305
 Coxcombe, i. 166, 180, 191,
 ii. 28
 Coying, *v.*, iii. 172

- Coyle, ii. 6, 72, vi. 101—in the latter = longwindedness, and so much like our use of 'a coil of a rope,' rather than bustle and tumult, vi. 119
 Coyle ('to keep a coyle'), iii. 243
 Coystrell, *a.*, v. 37
 Coystrells, ii. 34
 Crabbe, crabbes, i. 121, vi. 151 = roasting apples which were afterwards put into the 'warmed ale.'
 Crabbed, *a.*, ii. 249, v. 109
 Crabbedly, iv. 194
 Crab lice, v. 37
 Crab-tree fac't, v. 234
 Crack-stone (captain), iii. 150
 Crackt, *v.* (credit), ii. 195
 Cradlehood, v. 122
 Crafts-maister, iv. 141.
 Craggy, ii. 237
 Crake, *v.*, iii. 172
 Crankled, *a.*, v. 121
 Crannies, *n.*, iv. 33
 Crash ('a crash more'), v. 299
 Cravenst, *a.*, v. 256
 Cravin, i. 110
 Craw, *n.*, iii. 148
 Creake out, *v.*, i. 185
 Creake ('to cry creake'), iii. 49
 Creased, *v.*, iii. 237
 Crediblest, *a.*, i. 34
 Creditor-crazd, iv. 95
 Creple, *a.*, ii. 229
 Crepundio, iii. 257
 Crie ('out of all crie'), i. 175
 Crimped, *v.*, iii. 258
 Cringe, v. 146
 Crinkle, *n.* iii. 61
 Crinkled, *v.*, 249
 Crocodile tears—the indestructible myth, v. 155
 Croking, *n.*, i. 120
 Cropshin, *n.*, v. 293, 294, 296, 298
 Crosse, crosses (coins), iii. 109, v. 34
 Crosse, i. 151, ii. 21
 Crosse, *a.*, ii. 13
 Cross-blow, i. 246
 Crosse-creepers, v. 247
 Cross-gagd, v. 245
 Crosse haps, v. 169
 Crosse poynts, v. 306
 Comparisons, vi. 145
 Conceau'd by = made to conceive by, vi. 11. *Cf.* vi. 12, 128
 Conduct, *n.*, = guidance, vi. 20
 Conserues, vi. 31.
 Counites, vi. 41
 Counture, vi. 16
 Coyle = confusion, commotion, vi. 126
 Crosse rowe, i. 151.
 Crossing, *a.*, iv. 79
 Crost, *v.*, iii. 109
 Croutchant friers, v. 247
 Crow, *n.*, i. 246
 Crow ('pluck a crow'), v. 302
 Crowe's skip, v. 205
 Crow-trodden, v. 67
 Crow-trodden asse, ii. 222
 Crowner, iii. 7
 Crowners, v. 220
 Crownes, in the purse, vi. 157—he is speaking of the silver or gold plate used to cover a part deprived of its skull plate by an accident or by trepanning.
 Croyden, vi. 164, 166
 Cruce, *n.*, i. 152, 164, 183
 Cruel, *a.* (woollen fabric), iii. 14
 Crumbs, *n.*, crunmes, crums (to pick up your), iii. 248, iv. 181, v. 148
 Crusty, *a.*, v. 202
 Crutchet friars, v. 247
 Cubbe, *n.*, iii. 203
 Cuckow, vi. 93—the note 'to witta woo' is in Shakespeare's folio of 1623, 'tu whit to who'—imitative alike of cuckoo and owl, from this to Coleridge's 'Christabel.'
 Cue, *n.*, cues, ii. 65, iii. 104, 126, 253, v. 238, vi. 89—the "knave in cue" is = the knave in humour or temper—still in dialectal use. Sometimes it is spelled "Qu"—*e.g.*, in 'The

- Opticke Glasse of Humors, or the Touchstone of a Golden Temperature, or, the Philosopher's Stone to make a Golden Temper. By T. W., 1664, we read:—"Acuminatio erat capite, 'his Head was like a brooch steeple, sharp and high-crown'd, which, amongst all Physiognomers imports an ill-affected Mind. Who is ignorant that men of greatest size are seldom in the right Qu, in the witty vein? Who knows not that little eyes denote a large cheveril conscience?'" (p. 41).
- Cuffe, *n.*, i. 145, 146, 166
 Cuffe ('Captain Cuffe'), i. 153
 Cuffing, *v.*, i. 145
 Cullions, *iv.* 125
 Cullises, *iv.* 207
 Cumber, *n.*, i. 67, *iv.* 61
 Cum-twangs, *n.*, v. 202
 Cunningger, *a.*, v. 200
 Cun thanke, *ii.* 96
 Cup and can, *v.* 70
 Cupping glasses, *v.* 91
 Curiosity, i. 32, 39
 Curiouser, *a.*, v. 285
 Curlings, *n.*, *iv.* 207
 Curmogionly, *a.*, *iii.* 253
 Currant, *a.*, v. 83
 Curried over, *v.*, v. 278
 Currishly, *v.* 131
 Curry favour, *v.*, v. 298
 Currying, *v.*, *iii.* 135, v. 287
 Curst, *a.*, v. 112
 Curstlie, *adv.*, curstly, i. 175, v. 243
 Curtaild, *a.* = docked, v. 229
 Curtall, *v.*, *iii.* 23, 150
 Curtoll, *v.*, i. 129
 Curvetting, *v.*, v. 265
 Curvetto, i. 81
 Cushion (beside the), i. 121
 Cushion (to miss the), *ii.* 135
 Custard (as open as a), *iii.* 182
 Custard crownes, v. 227
 Customably, i. 57, *ii.* 105
 Cut = carved, *vi.* 87
 Cut, *n.* = a horse with tail cut, v. 44
 Cut ('a nearer cut'), *iii.* 215
 Cut ('of the old cut'), *ii.* 179
 Cut and longtaile, *ii.* 215, *iii.* 11, *iv.* 8
 Cut back = to run back, *iii.* 115
 Cutte (a right cut), i. 234
 Cut over, *v.*, i. 79
 Cut-purse names, *ii.* 20
 Cut-purse, *a.*, *iv.* 228
 Cut-throat, *a.*, *ii.* 100, *vi.* 150
 Cutter, *n.*, cutters, i. 152, *iii.* 253, *v.* 42
 Cuttle-bone, v. 279
 Cymess (a sheep-louse), v. 116
 Cymothoe, *vi.* 12—Dyce thinks Cymodoce comes nearer the trace of the erroneous Cimodoæ of the original. But Virgil, who in this play is constantly followed, gives Cymothoe = daughter of Nereus and wife to Neptune: Cymodoce = daughter of Oceanus and Tethys [Tethys] (Th. Cooper's 'Thes. Ling. Rom.,' 1578).
 Cypresse, *vi.* 67—Th. Cooper, in his 'Thes. L. Lat.,' gives the spelling "Cypres," immediately before the notice of "Cyprus." Batman also, in his catalogue, though not in his text, gives "Cypris."
 Cyret, *a.*, *iii.* 273
 Cytherea, *vi.* 10—"Parce metu, Cytherea, etc.," Virg., *Æn.* i. 257, 258
 Dad, *n.*, daddes, i. 47, 204
 Daemon, *iv.* 149
 Dag, *n.*, *iii.* 12
 Dalliance, *iv.* 211
 Dallyingly, *iii.* 22
 Dambd up, *vi.* 159
 Damme, *v.*, v. 16
 Damme up, *v.*, *iv.* 186
 Damnation's props, *vi.* 147
 Damn'd-borne, *vi.* 134
 Damne, *v.*, i. 173
 Dampne, *n.*, *ii.* 128

- Dances, *n.*, i. 129
 Dandiprat, iii. 130, v. 17
 Dandling by-os, iv. 69
 Danger-glorifying, iv. 108
 Danlest = dandlest, vi. 68
 Danske, ii. 143
 Danted, *v.*, v. 185
 Dapper, *a.*, iii. 55, v. 9
 Dapper Jacke, ii. 27
 Dappert, *a.*, iii. 76, 249, v. 246
 Dappert Dickie, ii. 236
 Dash, *n.* ('at first dash'), iii. 21, 249
 Dash over the face, i. 107
 Dash over the head, iii. 9
 Dash, *v.*, dasht, ii. 253, 274
 Dastarded, *v.*, iv. 114
 Dated ('never dated'), ii. 62
 Danbed, *v.*, iv. 186
 Daubd up, iii. 158
 Daubers, *n.*, v. 231
 Daunceth upon a lyne, i. 241
 Dawber, ii. 271
 Dawbing, i. 167, ii. 207
 Dawes crosse, iii. 16
 Day-diversifying, iv. 107
 Dayes eies, vi. 102, 104
 Dayzies, vi. 93
 Dazeling, *n.*, dazling, i. 250, iii. 235
 Dead, *v.*, deaded, iv. 12, v. 109, 178
 Dead beere, ii. 210, iii. 144
 Dead flesh, iv. 221, 222
 Dead lift, v. 26
 Dead-March, iv. 89
 Dead payes, iii. 158, v. 37
 Dead wine, ii. 35
 Death-cold, iv. 199
 Deaurate, *a.*, v. 254
 Debatefully, v. 154
 Debonaire, v. 250
 Decipher, *v.*, decypher, i. 166, ii. 70, iii. 265, v. 108
 Decipherer, decypherer, iv. 5, 30, 296
 Decretals, iii. 176, iv. 202
 Decustate, *v.*, v. 193
 Deducted, *v.*, iv. 286
 Defacing, *n.*, i. 149
 Defame, ii. 205, v. 171
 Deffie, *a.*, i. 109
 Deflectings, *n.*, iv. 79
 Defloure, *v.*, iv. 71
 Deformedly, iii. 258, v. 58
 Deformedst, *a.*, v. 293
 Deft, *a.*, iii. 76
 Deftest, v. 252
 Degenerates, *n.*, iv. 41
 Dehortment, v. 63
 Deintie, i. 196
 Delaterye, *a.*, ii. 27
 Delectablest, *a.*, v. 206
 Delegatory, *a.*, v. 274
 Delicates, *n.*, ii. 151, v. 259
 Delicatest, *a.*, iii. 113
 Delineament, iv. 93
 Delineated, *v.*, v. 120
 Delinquishment, iv. 78
 Delphinicall, *a.*, v. 159
 Delve, *v.*, iv. 78
 Demerits, *n.*, iv. 195
 Demi-doctor, ii. 286
 Demie divine, ii. 185
 Demilance, iii. 6, v. 272
 Deminutive, vi. 120—it may be doubted whether he be addressing the actors in words drawn from what he has just been saying. More probably he is addressing the pages of his grace who are part of his audience.
 Demi souldier, v. 45
 Demurring, *n.*, iv. 259
 Demy culuering, vi. 132 = demiculverin, the ordinary large ordnance of the times; hence = a large cup.
 Demy, *n.*, v. 261
 Denier = coin, iii. 129, v. 17
 Denominated, *v.*, iv. 78, v. 211
 Denomination, iii. 123
 Denudation, ii. 256
 Denunciated, oo
 Deploement, iv. 30
 Deposed, *v.*, v. 140
 Depraved, *v.*, i. 232
 Depure, *v.*, v. 193
 Deraine, *v.*, v. 273

- Descant, i. 152, 238, iii. 150
 Descend = had her origin, *i.e.*
 lineage or descent. Oddly
 enough, as if it were descend *v.*
 ascend, Mr. A. H. Bullen prints
 'ascend,' and annotates—"Old
 ed. 'descend' (which Dyce and
 Cunningham strangely retain)."
 Descriptionate, *a.*, iv. 232
 Desertfull, iii. 264
 Desertive, *a.*, iii. 156
 Desolated, *v.*, iv. 72
 Desolating, *n.*, iv. 73
 Desolative, iv. 89
 Despairefully, iii. 219
 Despatchers, ii. 277
 Desperatest, *a.*, i. 17
 Despiteous, iv. 211
 Destilling, *a.*, i. 24
 Destinate, *v.*, iv. 263
 Destitute, *v.*, ii. 229, iv. 37, 71
 Detrimentes, *n.*, v. 231
 Devident, *n.*, iv. 234
 Devilling, *v.*, iv. 225
 Devilship, *n.*, ii. 35
 Devils secretarie, iii. 251
 Devils tongue, i. 112
 Devise, *v.*, i. 45
 Devoire, *n.*, devoyre, ii. 262,
 iii. 11
 Devolution, *v.* 82
 Devorce, vi. 43
 Dewberries, vi. 64—fruit of *Rubus*
cæsius, a briar.
 Dewse-ace, dense-ace, iii. 44, 105
 Diabolicall, i. 112
 Diagonizd (?), iv. 183
 Dialoguizing Dicke, iii. 125
 Diameter, *n.*, v. 201
 Diameter, *a.* (?), iv. 41
 Diamond Dick, iii. 11
 Diamond rocke, v. 6
 Diaper-napkin, i. 109
 Dice, *v.*, iii. 278
 Dicers, *n.*, i. 161
 Dicing house, ii. 83
 Dick, *n.*, Dicks, i. 201, iii. 6
 Dicker, iii. 6
 Dick of the cow, iii. 6
 Dick swash, iii. 6
 Dickie (dappert dickie), ii. 236
 Dictionarie custome, iii. 125
 Dido, tragedie of, vi. 1 *seq.*
 Didopper, ii. 177, v. 262
 Didymus, vi. 87—a grammarian
 of Alexandria in time of
 Augustus.
 Diego Spanyol, v. 219
 Differenced, *v.*, iv. 210
 Dilatement = delay, hindrance,
 ii. 276, iv. 130
 Dild ('God dild you'), ii. 278
 Diminutivest, *a.*, v. 248
 Ding a ding, iii. 168
 Dint, *n.*, iii. 214, v. 209, v. 268
 Dintes of my fingers, v. 25
 Diocese, iii. 23
 Diogenical, iv. 165
 Dipt, *v.* ('dipt his bread'), ii. 27
 Dirges, iv. 243
 Dirige, ii. 218
 Disabling, *n.*, iii. 27, 188
 Disalowed, *a.*, iv. 184
 Disanimate, *v.*, iv. 261
 Disasterly, iv. 140, v. 6
 Disbalasd, *v.*, iii. 63
 Disburdened, *a.*, v. 39
 Discalendred, iv. 71
 Discend, *v.*, ii. 78, iv. 81
 Discentive, *a.*, v. 208
 Discernance, ii. 121
 Discheveld, *a.*, iv. 87, vi. 55
 Discituate, *a.*, iv. 117
 Discoloured, *a.*, iv. 211
 Disconsolation, iv. 86
 Discoverie (letters of), v. 20
 Discruciamment, iv. 255
 Disfraughted, *v.*, v. 36
 Disfurnish, *v.*, ii. 133
 Disgest, *v.*, ii. 31, iv. 3, 75
 Disgestion, i. 60, iii. 137, iv.
 105
 Disgrace, vi. 132
 Disgraded, *a.*, iv. 73
 Disgregate, *v.*, iv. 188
 Dish, *n.* ('to cast in one's dish'),
 iii. 79, v. 220
 Dish cloath, v. 146
 Dish clout, iii. 79
 Dishclouts, vi. 156

Dish lickers, ii. 128
 Dish wash, ii. 97
 Dishearten, iii. 246
 Dishonested, *v.*, v. 135
 Dishumored, *a.*, v. 204
 Disinheriting, *n.*, iv. 23
 Disjunct, *v.*, v. 212
 Disjunct, *n.*, v. 265
 Dislorated, *v.*, v. 212
 Dismembring, *n.*, iv. 114
 Dismes, *n.*, iv. 160
 Disornamenting, iv. 94
 Disparradiz'd, *v.*, iv. 121
 Disparted, *v.*, iv. 40
 Dispence, i. 13
 Dispersingly, iii. 237
 Displeasant, v. 208
 Displed, *v.*, iv. 139
 Displing, *n.*, iii. 266
 Disport, *n.*, i. 43
 Dispose, vi. 78
 Dispossirs, *n.*, iv. 76
 Disprofite, *n.*, iv. 74
 Disproveable, ii. 256
 Dissemblingly, iv. 99
 Dissociate, ii. 115
 Dissolvejoyned, *v.*, v. 59
 Distaffe, oo
 Distemperance, ii. 160
 Distemperature, ii. 159, iii. 255,
 270
 Distenanted, *a.*, v. 23
 Disterminated, *v.*, v. 209
 Distill, *v.*, ii. 60
 Distillations, iii. 228
 Distraughteth, *v.*, iv. 75
 Distressfully, iv. 75
 Divastation, iv. 76
 Divells breeches, ii. 31
 Devil monger, ii. 252
 Devilship, ii. 95
 Divinitiship, ii. 255, iii. 120
 Divorced, *v.*, iv. 210
 Dizards, iii. 16
 Doale, *n.*, v. 161
 Docke, *n.*, v. 37
 Doctorly, *a.*, iii. 190, v. 67
 Doctorship, ii. 206, 209, 241
 Documentized, *v.*, v. 230
 Dodipoule, ii. 177

Dodkin, ii. 209, v. 154
 Doe—query 'two'? vi. 24
 Doe him right, vi. 133—this was
 a phrase used by drinkers either
 when they pledged one another
 or when they asked the company
 to drink freely with them, *i.e.*
 glass for glass. In Massinger's
Bondman, ii. 3, Pisander would
 work up his guests and say—
 'When our low blood's wound up a
 little higher,
 I'll offer my design; nay, we are cold
 yet;
 These glasses contain nothing :—do me
 right'
 [taking up one of the bottles
 that he has provided for the
 purpose].
 Dogbolt, i. 186
 Dog-daies, vi. 114
 Dog-fish, v. 295
 Dogge ('an old dogge at'), iii. 8 :
 defence of the, vi. 115-18. See
 our 'Memorial-Introduction II.
 —Critical.'
 Doggedaies effects, i. 28
 Dogged, *a.*, i. 113, 232, iv. 165,
 196, v. 54
 Doggednesse, iv. 26
 Dogge's-meat, dogs, ii. 180, iii.
 181, 182 : head in pot, vi. 133
 Dogge sicke, ii. 203
 Dog-house, iv. 4
 Dog-killer, ii. 198
 Dogrell, *n.*, ii. 203, iii. 93
 Dog-starre, vi. 114—Nashe has
 not so much blundered here in
 his mythology and astronomy as
 taken advantage of the neigh-
 bourhood of the two to enable
 Summer to *hit* at Orion. Of
 course Orion is a constellation,
 and the dog-star Sirius in the
 constellation Canis Major, near
 Orion.
 Dog-whippes, ii. 127
 Doit, *n.*, doys, ii. 40, iii. 53, v. 17
 Dole, *n.*, iii. 221, v. 23
 Doleful ditty, vi. 153

- Dolon, vi. 10—one of Homer's
Trojans, very swift of foot.
 Dolor, iv. 19
 Dolt, *n.*, *doltes*, i. 39, 67, ii. 7,
201
 Doltage, ii. 233
 Doltish, i. 202
 Dolt-sicke, ii. 203
 Domesticall, i. 17, 19
 Donatists, i. 112, ii. 155
 Donatives, v. 214
 Donge, *v.*, iv. 99
 Donsell, ii. 21
 Donzett Dick, iii. 15
 Doome, iv. 77, 108
 Doomefull, ii. 280
 Doomesday, domesday, v. 170, 212
 Doore naile (dead as a), ii. 180,
iii. 182, v. 269
 Doores ('to sit in the doores of
everie month'), i. 131
 Dorbell, iii. 192
 Dorbellicall, ii. 68
 Dorbellisme, iv. 188
 Dorbellists, v. 194
 Dormative, iv. 231
 Dormise, iv. 137
 Dorpe or hamlet, v. 210
 Dorter staires, ii. 77
 Dosse out, *v.*, i. 124
 Dottrell-ship, iii. 170
 Double beere, v. 23, 207
 Double beere oration, v. 69
 Doughtie, vi. 145
 Douking on all foure, v. 283
 Dousel herrings, v. 244
 Dowbelly, vi. 132 = dough-belly.
 Downe, vi. 44
 Dowsets, iii. 19
 Doxes, *n.* (cf. Burns's 'Jolly Beg-
gars'), iii. 38
 Drabbe, *n.*, i. 95
 Drabbe, *v.*, iii. 278
 Drabled, *a.*, v. 206
 Draffe, *n.*, iv. 149, v. 72, 211
 Draggeltaile, iii. 180
 Dragons, iii. 233
 Drawer, ii. 84
 Drawlacketh, *v.*, v. 286
 Dreariment, iv. 19, v. 20
 Dredged, *v.*, ii. 59
 Dreggie, *a.*, iii. 261
 Dreggy lees, iv. 96
 Dribbled forth, *v.*, ii. 196
 Dribblements, v. 221
 Dribd forth, *v.*, v. 302
 Drie ('drawn so drie'), i. 175
 Drie-beaten, i. 175
 Drie-fatte, *n.*, *drifat*, ii. 197, iii. 51
 Drifte, *n.* = purpose, i. 162, ii. 90,
229, v. 88, vi. 57
 Dripping pans, v. 47
 Drisling = dropping, vi. 54
 Driveld, *v.*, ii. 250, v. 264
 Drivell, *n.*, v. 16
 Driven snow, i. 186
 Drizled, *v.*, iii. 56
 Droane, *n.*, ii. 13, 86, 242
 Dromidote, *a.*, ii. 218
 Drones, *n.*, iii. 229
 Droppings of the minte, v. 192
 Dropsie, *a.*, iv. 149
 Drossie, *a.*, iii. 269, v. 102
 Drudge, *v.*, iv. 135
 Drudging, *n.*, iv. 135
 Druggier, *n.*, iii. 137, 250, iv. 3
 Drum, *v.*, to drum on, v. 185
 Drum ('a cleare drum'), v. 96
 Drum ('Jack Drum'), v. 26
 Drumble-bee = humble bee, ii.
242, iii. 54
 Drumbler, v. 216
 Drumbling, *n.*, iii. 41, v. 27
 Drumbling, *a.*, iii. 79, 254
 Drunkenness, severe denunciation
of, vi. 134
 Dryades, iii. 222
 Dry-braind, iii. 79
 Dry-fats (and see 'Drifat'), ii. 77
 Dubber's hill, vi. 113—an easy
familiar corruption of what is
properly Dubba's hill, near the
Archiepiscopal Palace. Though
it is a little hill, it is the highest
there, with a green flat top bare
of trees, and giving a good view
of the surrounding country.
 Dubble geldings, i. 232
 Dubble stich, *v.*, iii. 62
 Dubd, *v.*, i. 75

- Ducke, *v.*, v. 219
 Ducke (to play at Friarducke),
 iii. 114
 Ducking water spaniel, *v.* 262
 Duckling, *n.*, iii. 198
 Duct, *v.* (in water), iii. 26
 Dudgen, *a.*, iii. 216, v. 202
 Dudgen-olde, *iv.* 95
 Dudgen sonnet, *ii.* 202
 Dudgeon dagger, *ii.* 176
 Duke Humfrey, *ii.* 18, 165
 Duld, *v.*, *ii.* 242
 Dullards, *iv.* 255
 Dull braine, *a.*, v. 94
 Dull-headed, *ii.* 59, *iii.* 16, *iv.* 184
 Dull pated, *v.* 202
 Dummerell, *iii.* 63
 Dumpish, *iv.* 133, *vi.* 47—generally = sadness or melancholy, but here 'musings.' Cf. Minshew, *s.v.*, 68
 Dumpt, *v.*, v. 267
 Dunce, *n.*, *i.* 39, *ii.* 13, 186
 Duncerie, duncery, *i.* 11, 39, *iii.* 51, *iv.* 191
 Dunge, *v.*, *i.* 98, *iv.* 191, v. 233
 Dung, *v.* ('to dung and stale'), *iii.* 206
 Dung'd up, *v.*, *iii.* 51
 Dungeonly, *a.*, *iv.* 73
 Dunghill, *n.*, *ii.* 13, 35
 Dunghill papers, *ii.* 128
 Dunghill-rags, *iv.* 133
 Dung-voiding, *ii.* 246
 Dung wet, *v.* 305
 Duns, *n.*, *iii.* 192
 Dunsified, *a.*, v. 59
 Dunsing, *v.*, *iii.* 108
 Dunsivall, *n.*, *ii.* 250
 Dunstable, *a.*, *ii.* 162
 Dunstable tale, *v.* 92
 Dunsticall, *ii.* 60, v. 68
 Dunstically, *ii.* 223, *iii.* 20, v. 48
 Durance, *n.*, v. 294
 Dure = endure, *vi.* 57
 Durt dawbers, *v.* 59
 Durt-kneading, *a.*, *iii.* 85
 Dusked, *v.*, *iv.* 109
 Dusky, *v.* 222
 Dust-died, *a.*, *iv.* 99
 Dust-heape, *v.* 220
 Dutch butter, *ii.* 48
 Dutch hoy, *iii.* 51
 Dutchman, *vi.* 136
 Dwarfish, *a.*, v. 174
 Eagle-borne, *ii.* 132
 Eagle-soaring, *v.* 247
 Eare-agonizing, *iv.* 84
 Eare-rentingly, *iv.* 100
 Eare-wig brains, *v.* 306
 Eares : see under 'Cares.'
 Eares ('to tie the cares'), *ii.* 60
 Eares ('together by the eares'),
 i. 239, *ii.* 100, v. 98
 Earnest-pennie, *iv.* 283, v. 37
 Earstwhile, *iii.* 255
 Earthlings, *iv.* 180
 Earth-plowing, *a.*, *iii.* 230
 Earthwormes, *ii.* 24
 Eaves-dropper, *v.* 29
 Eche one do, *vi.* 141—this grammatical error may be a copyer's or printer's, but this singular plural use, though far less common than the singular-plural, is yet met with then.
 Eeking, *v.*, *ii.* 286
 Effectuate, *v.*, *ii.* 263
 Effeminate, *v.*, effeminated, *iii.* 261, *iv.* 236
 Efficient, *n.*, *i.* 6
 Eftsoones, *i.* 28, *iv.* 181, v. 230
 Egge, *v.*, *i.* 20, v. 26, 166
 Eglantine, *v.* 171
 Eg-pyes, *iii.* 191
 Egregious, *ii.* 262, *iii.* 5
 Egregiously, *ii.* 59
 Egresse, *n.*, v. 284
 Egshel, *a.*, v. 242
 Ela, *iii.* 62, *iv.* 188, v. 98, 253
 Elanor, *vi.* 111 = Skelton's 'The Tunnyng of Elynour Rummyng' (Collier).
 Elbow (pluck by the), *v.* 96
 Elbowes (out at the), *v.* 15
 Elbowes itch for joy, *v.* 257—but my elbows, *vi.* 123 = even my elbows: alludes probably to his dress sprinkled with ears of

- corn, and possibly also to the amount of grain he has gathered in.
- Eld, *n.*, elde, ii. 47, v. 220
- Elder-gun, iii. 90
- Electrum, vi. 109 = amber.
- Elegiacal, v. 133
- Elegies, i. 44
- Element, vi. 132
- Elevate, *a.*, v. 248
- Elevatedly, iv. 53
- Eleven-teene score, iii. 203
- Elfe, *n.*, elfes, iii. 222, iv. 122, vi. 151
- Elinctoria (Electuaria?), vi. 118—
a linctus or lincture was a form of medicine taken by lapping; but more probably an error for 'Electuaria.'
- Elisium, v. 284
- Eliza (= Elissa, *i.e.* Dido), vi. 53—
not wholly accidental. Elizabethan writers used the oddest devices whereby to compliment Elizabeth, and even here would suggest her: vi. 96, 165
- Elizabeth de Gappes, ii. 55
- Elizian, *a.*, v. 227
- Eloquious, v. 246
- Eludians, *n.*, iv. 200
- Emayle, *n.*, iii. 243
- Embailing, *v.*, v. 219
- Embained, *v.*, iv. 51
- Embalme, *v.*, iv. 52
- Embarreld, *a.*, v. 302
- Embassador, v. 100
- Embassage, iv. 25
- Embattaild, *v.*, iv. 39, 92
- Embaying, iv. 90
- Embellishtly, iii. 77
- Embenched shelves, v. 211
- Emberd up, *v.* (embered), v. 60
- Ember weeks, v. 285
- Embezill, *v.*, iii. 196
- Emblazon, *v.*, emblazoned, ii. 132, iii. 160, iv. 90, v. 113
- Embolning, iv. 54, 249
- Embolstrings, *n.*, iv. 206
- Embossed, *a.*, iii. 258
- Embossed, *v.*, v. 47
- Embowdler, v. 36
- Embowell, *v.*, ii. 133, iii. 252, v. 251
- Embotched, *a.*, iii. 59
- Embrake, *v.*, v. 294
- Embrawne, *v.*, iv. 108, v. 256
- Embrion, i. 5, v. 200
- Embushe, *v.*, iv. 208
- Empaire, *v.*, v. 175
- Empalls, *v.*, 231
- Empassionment, iii. 128
- Empearled, *a.*, iii. 271
- Emperiall, *a.*, i. 101
- Emperie = empire, vi. 11
- Emperishing, *a.*, iv. 107
- Empery, iv. 96, v. 205, 216
- Emperyalles, v. 58
- Empierce, *v.*, iv. 187, v. 59
- Empiercing, *n.*, v. 134
- Empoverishing, *n.*, iv. 242
- Emprese, *n.*, iv. 67
- Emprisoned, *v.*, iii. 75
- Empty-famisht, iv. 87
- Enamell, *v.*, v. 223
- Enamorately, v. 235
- Enbosome, *v.* = to confide, iii. 252
- Encaged, *v.*, v. 110
- Encaptured, *v.*, ii. 24
- Encindred, *v.*, iv. 100
- Encloistred, *v.*, v. 263
- Encombred, *v.*, v. 26
- Encomiasticall, iii. 67
- Encomion, v. 194
- Endamage, *v.*, endammage, ii. 48, 49, iv. 111
- Endamageable, v. 118
- Endenizond, *v.*, iii. 96
- Endightment, i. 122
- Enditched, *v.*, i. 110
- Endites, *v.*, ii. 56
- Endlings, *adv.*, iv. 100
- Endomage, *v.*, i. 83
- Endrench, iv. 75
- Endunged, *v.*, i. 195
- Endungeond, *v.*, v. 281
- Enfeofe, *v.*, enfeoft, iii. 8, iv. 45, 253, v. 221
- Enferre, i. 5
- Enflanking, *v.*, v. 219
- Enfoldment, iv. 77

- Enforce, *v.*, ii. 113
 Enforrowing, *n.*, iv. 120
 Enfranchise, *v.*, iv. 227
 Enfringed, *v.*, iv. 256
 Engarisoning, *n.*, iii. 154
 Engirting, *v.*, engirts, v. 215, 231
 Englut, *v.*, englutteth, iii. 228, iv. 222
 Engore, *v.*, iv. 70
 Engorging, *u.*, iv. 222
 Engorging, *v.*, iv. 223
 Engrailed, *v.*, v. 109
 Engraine, *v.*, iv. 211
 Engraspe, *v.*, iv. 77, 179
 Engrating, *a.*, v. 237
 Engrossers (of corne), iv. 238
 Enhabitaantes, v. 224
 Enhabiteth, *v.*, iv. 195
 Enkindled, *v.*, v. 229
 Enlisted, *v.*, = bounded, v. 192
 Enliveth, *v.*, iv. 225
 Enranged, *v.*, v. 250
 Enranked, *a.*, v. 105
 Enrobe, *v.*, iv. 72
 Ensaint, *v.*, iii. 77, v. 285
 Ensainting, *n.*, v. 285
 Ensheathed, *v.*, iv. 83
 Ensnarle, *v.*, ensnarled, iv. 211, v. 266
 Ensparkle, *v.*, iv. 206
 Enstieeth, v. 305
 Ensueeth, *v.*, i. 129, 189
 Entailed, *v.*, v. 221
 Entanglement, iv. 140
 Entelechy, ii. 190, 263, iii. 23, 62, 72
 Entending, *v.*, iii. 252
 Enterchangably, ii. 56, 104
 Entercourse, iv. 101
 Enterlace, *v.*, i. 34, iii. 101
 Enterleagued, *v.*, iv. 96
 Enterlined, iii. 253
 Enterluders, iii. 275
 Enterprise, *v.*, i. 41, 70, ii. 133
 Interview, *n.*, iii. 250
 Entrhill, *v.*, iv. 256
 Enthronizing, *v.*, iii. 280
 Entilements, v. 275
 Entrails, *n.*, v. 37
 Entrancedly, iii. 213
 Entrappe, *v.*, v. 148
 Entrapper, *n.*, iv. 256
 Entreatest, *v.*, iv. 42
 Enundation, i. 40
 Envenom, *v.*, iv. 181
 Envie, *n.*, iv. 55, 59, vi. 42, 47 = hatred; *v.*, vi. 79, 87. With reference to the last, 'envy' is used as frequently, contemptuously for hate or dislike. But while Nashe's company may have ceased playing on account of the plague, the run of the sentence seems to point to some temporary discomfiture of the "little eyeasses," who a little later discomfited in their turn or bore away the palm from Shakespeare's company.
 Ennied, *v.* 17 = hated, as frequently.
 Enwidened, *v.*, enwyden, iv. 42, v. 137
 Enwrappe, *v.*, iii. 245, iv. 148
 Enwrapped, *a.*, v. 119
 Epeus, vi. 10, 25—the artificer of Sinon's wooden horse, as onward.
 Ephemerides, ii. 143, iii. 102
 Ephori, v. 231
 Epicurely, *adv.*, v. 303
 Epicures, iv. 144, 257, v. 146
 Epicurising, *n.*, v. 147
 Epilogue, vi. 167—I have put period (.) after 'Epilogue' and comma (,) after audacity, instead of the reverse = don't move from your seats or talk with one another, for so you will be sure to dash the courage of one so young. Evidently, from W. S.'s final words, the boy was instructed to look frightened.
 Epistle, *v.*, iii. 127, 170
 Epistler, ii. 179, 265, iii. 101
 Epistling, *n.*, iii. 23, 48, 89
 Epitapher, ii. 222
 Epitasis, v. 283
 Epithites, ii. 195
 Epitomize, iii. 23, v. 174, 262

- Equalize, *v.*, iv. 214
 Equipage, *v.*, iii. 66
 Ergonist, ii. 218
 Errant, *n.*, i. 24
 Erra Paters Almanacks, v. 294
 Erimanthian, *a.*, v. 295
 Eschew, *v.*, i. 63
 Eschewed, *a.*, i. 31
 Eschewing, *n.*, i. 67
 Espesialest, *adv.*, v. 206
 Espialls, v. 167
 Essentiate, *v.*, iv. 40
 Essex calfe, v. 255
 Estival, ii. 164
 Estridge, estrich, ii. 122, v. 88
 Estritch-like, v. 257
 Eternish, *v.*, vi. 11
 Eternize, *v.*, i. 7, ii. 13, v. 64
 Eternizing, *n.*, iv. 13
 Ethiopie, *a.*, v. 242
 Ethiopian, *a.*, i. 24, iv. 80
 Ethnick, *a.*, iv. 188
 Ethnicks, *n.*, iv. 123, 158, 188, v. 291
 Euclionisme, v. 203
 Everted, *v.*, v. 273
 Evidencer, iv. 50
 Euilmerodach (2 Kings xxv. 27, etc.)—Hazlitt transmutes it into 'Foul'.
 Eviscerating, *n.*, v. 304
 Excellētest, i. 22, 71
 Excelsis (garret or excelsis), v. 275
 Excelsitude, v. 191, 232
 Exceptioning, *n.*, iv. 259
 Exceptionlesse, v. 114
 Exchange, ii. 31
 Exchequer, iii. 93
 Exclamatory, iv. 77
 Excommunicate, i. 194
 Excorse, *v.*, iv. 156
 Excrement, *n.*, i. 29, 216, ii. 239, iii. 231, iv. 52
 Excrementall, ii. 250, iii. 15, 238, iv. 225
 Excrementary, ii. 128
 Excruciamēt, v. 295
 Excruciate, *v.*, i. 69, ii. 247, iv. 55, 107, 219
 Excruciating, *a.*, v. 295
 Execrator, ii. 95
 Exhal'd = drawn out [of myself], *i.e.* excited—an odd use, vi. 8.
 Exhalingly, iv. 72
 Exhaust = ed, vi. 109—and the 'for' = in order to furnish, or perhaps 'for[e]', *i.e.* before there were winter showers to keep up its flow.
 Exhibition, i. 53, iii. 104, 127, 189
 Exitat, *v.*, ii. 145
 Exorcised, *v.*, v. 62
 Exorcisers, iii. 253
 Exordium, iii. 21
 Exornations, iii. 275, v. 237
 Expatiated, *v.*, iv. 183
 Expedite, iii. 134
 Expeditely, v. 280
 Expenses, iv. 76
 Experience, vi. 60 = proof.
 Expiate, vi. 79
 Expire, *v. tr.*, expyred, ii. 286, iii. 266, v. 19
 Expletement, iv. 118
 Explicate, *v.*, v. 258
 Exposition, iii. 257
 Expostulate, *v.*, iii. 11, iv. 25
 Expulst, *v.*, iii. 119
 Exquilliis, vi. 169—an Elizabethan mode of spelling Esquilliis.
 Exquisite, vi. 86
 Extancy, ii. 256
 Extant, *a.*, v. 171, vi. 97
 Extemporall, ii. 69, iii. 42, v. 78
 Extempore, ii. 260, iii. 23, iv. 7, v. 48
 Extend, *v.*, v. 5, 156, 161
 Extent, *n.* ('to make extent' ii. 22
 Extenuate, iv. 181
 Extermination, v. 233
 Extraught, *v.*, iii. 236, iv. 77
 Extrinsical, ii. 256
 Extrumperie, i. 156
 Extrusion, iii. 265
 Eye, *v.*, vi. 49
 Eye-banqueting, iv. 214
 Eye-outbraving, iv. 71
 Fabler, v. 254

- Faburden, faburthen, iii. 97, v. 108
- Factor, i. 164, ii. 72, 265
- Fadge, *v.*, ii. 215, v. 280
- Fah! ii. 117, vi. 146
- Faigne = feign, vi. 70
- Faire ('day after the faire'), iii. 205, v. 286: Blacke Prince, vi. 145—*qy.* named after some London hotel?
- Fairies, iii. 222, vi. 75
- Fairie circles, iii. 138
- Faith-founders, ii. 31
- Fall, *n.* ('cost me a fall'), iii. 117
- Falangtado, vi. 94—Falanta was the burden of a song: see Harvey's 'Notable Letters,' etc.; but whether these lines were or were not a part of some known song is—though probable—a different question (Collier altered).
- Falling sickness, iii. 7, v. 258
- False, *v.*, v. 261
- False gallop, ii. 202
- False key, v. 107
- Famely lovists, i. 165
- Familiars, *n.*, ii. 268, v. 230
- Familie of love, i. 96, 126
- Familists, ii. 31
- Famoused, *v.*, ii. 62, 221, vi. 18, 77
- Famousest, *a.*, iii. 77
- Fancie = love, vi. 42, 50, 54, *et alibi*
- Fangles, *n.*, i. 65
- Fanne, vi. 34—evidently the 'fanne' was carried in her bosom, for Dido immediately shows the effect of the arrow by "for thy father's sake."
- Fantasie, *v.*, iv. 174
- Fantasticalitie, ii. 237, 263
- Farewell, vi. 70—this line has been by all the editors pronounced corrupt, but Dyce's emendation of 'farewell [none]' is nonsense. Either we might read—as in text—'[O] let me go,' or, 'Let me go, | farewell or none | I must from home.'
- Farfetched, ii. 252
- Farme, *n.*, ii. 21
- Farthing-worth, ii. 177
- Fast and loose (play at), ii. 234
- Fasted, *v.* (to be fasted), v. 278
- Fast-fortified, iv. 84
- Fat ('fedde him fat'), ii. 230
- Fat ('lick the fat from'), v. 194
- Fat-backe, vi. 128
- Fatherlie, *adv.*, i. 130
- Fatty, *u.*, iv. 211
- Faults escaped, iii. 206, v. 243
- Fanorles, vi. 35
- Faussets, v. 23
- Fawne-gueste, *u.*, ii. 189, iii. 185
- Fawnes, *n.*, iii. 222
- Fawn-guest, *n.*, iii. 185
- Feareblast, *v.*, printed 'seareblast,' evidently a misprint, ii. 271
- Feare-benum, *v.*, iii. 261
- Feare-blasted, *a.*, iv. 15
- Feare-dropped, *a.*, v. 98
- Feares, vi. 21—Bullen says, "perhaps a misprint for 'tears'"—not unlikely.
- Feathers (to pull), i. 85
- Feather ('of the first feather'), ii. 78
- Feather-driver, ii. 265
- Features, v. 106
- Feaver, quartan, v. 13, 197
- Fee farme, v. 226
- Fee simple, v. 212
- Feed the stones—see under 'Stones.'
- Feeding, *n.*, i. 240
- Fellowes in feelde, i. 157; good, vi. 136
- Fellowship (of fellowship), i. 92
- Fells, *n.*, ii. 23
- Felt-makers, v. 41
- Fenes, i. 131
- Fennie, *a.*, ii. 81, v. 212
- Fennie vapours, iii. 232
- Ferrets, *n.*, i. 83
- Ferrited, *v.*, iii. 115
- Fertilenes, iii. 134
- Fervence, ii. 227
- Ferventest, *adv.*, iii. 71, v. 287
- Fescue, i. 150
- Festinate, *v.*, iii. 134

- Festred, *v.*, iii. 71
 Fetches, *vi.* 126 = sleights, controversies.
 Fet far, *vi.* 47 = far-fetched.
 Fether, *v.*, i. 185
 Fethered, *a.*, ii. 42
 Fethermongers, *v.* 274
 Few (in few), i. 67
 Fice, Queen's, *vi.* 101—doubtful meaning, as there was no "Queen's Company" then. Probably meant simply to caricature an ignorant Welshman new to London
 Fico, *n.*, iv. 250
 Fictionate, *a.*, ii. 219
 Fiddle (right as a), iii. 168
 Fiddle out, *v.*, i. 187
 Fiddlestick, iii. 204, *vi.* 130
 Fiddled up, *a.*, iv. 122
 Field (going into the), iv. 164
 Field mice, ii. 285
 Fiery-armed, *a.*, iv. 76
 Fi fa fum, iii. 53
 Fifeenes, *n.*, iv. 160
 Fight devill, fight dragon, iii. 92
 Figure (to cast a), ii. 260
 Figure, *n.* (astrological), i. 146
 Filche, *v.*, filcht, ii. 36, iii. 15, 249
 Filch-man, i. 80
 Filcht-forth, *v.*, v. 95
 Fild, *v.* (to file the tongue = smooth), v. 164
 File, *v.* = defile, v. 299
 Filop, i. 125
 Fil-pot, *a.*, ii. 34
 Finger ('put finger in eye'), i. 184, ii. 82
 Finger ('with a wet finger'), i. 233
 Fingers ('at fingers' end'), i. 34
 Finicaldo, iii. 117
 Finicaltie, ii. 199, v. 38
 Finicall, ii. 33, iii. 20, 61, 111
 Finigraphicall, iii. 5, v. 37
 Finnie, *a.*, v. 239
 Fire-darting, *vi.* 8
 Firie facias, v. 44
 Firie streamers, iii. 233
 Firing-wise, v. 121
 Firking, *v.*, iii. 17, v. 245
 Firking, *a.*, iii. 117, v. 70
 Firmament-propping, iv. 70
 Fisgigging, *v.*, v. 70
 Fisher swaine, *vi.* 72—this tells us the attire which he first wore, and which concealed him at first from his followers
 Fishman, ii. 74
 Fish-wife, wives, i. 84, 156
 Fistuloe, fistula, i. 223, v. 295
 Fit-meale, *adv.*, iv. 107
 Five and a reache, iii. 151
 Flaberkin face, ii. 39
 Flame-feeding, iv. 211
 Flantado, v. 70
 Flanting, *a.*, v. 269
 Flantitancing, iii. 87
 Flappe, *n.*, ii. 186
 Flappe in the mouth, i. 128
 Flap with a foxe taile, i. 186
 Flaring, *a.*, iv. 211½
 Flash, *v.*, iv. 206
 Flat, *a.* ('a flat lie'), i. 171
 Flat bill of sale, iii. 253
 Flat stab, v. 25
 Flatly, v. 22
 Flaunting, *a.*, i. 173, iii. 61
 Flaunting, *v.*, iii. 17
 Flaw, *n.*, i. 220, v. 232
 Flaxe shops on head = hair, iii. 232
 Flaxe wife, iii. 16
 Flayle-driving, *a.*, ii. 108
 Flea (in ear), iii. 55, v. 279
 Flea, *v.* = flay, flead, iii. 55, v. 261
 Flea-byting, *n.*, iv. 247
 Flearing, *a.*, v. 142
 Fledst, *vi.* 59—Æneas had fled twice when encompassed by a cloud: once, according to classical story, when wounded by Diomed; once, according to the play, at the recapture of Troy. Hence it would seem possible that Dido used 'fleest' in the sense of accustomed to flee. But as she cannot well be supposed to have heard the Diomed story, and as otherwise she is not likely to have used an

- expression reflecting ignobly on her lover, I have accepted Dyce's 'fledst.'
- Fleece, *v.*, fleec'd, ii. 242, iv. 158
 Fleecing, *n.*, iv. 140
 Fleered, *v.*, and geered, v. 273
 Fleering, *n.*, i. 180
 Fleete, *v.*, vi. 63 = float about, etc.
 Fleete-bound, ii. 239
 Fleeting, ii. 239
 Flegmaticke, *a.*, iii. 229, 230
 Flesh budgets, ii. 72
 Flesh-eating, ii. 73
 Flesh-hooks, iii. 64
 Flesh-manured, *a.*, iv. 94
 Flesh-meat, v. 254
 Flesh pots, ii. 74
 Flesh rinde, iv. 173
 Fleshly-minded, ii. 73
 Fleshly surfetting, v. 283
 Flesht, *v.*, ii. 103, v. 273
 Fleugmatike, ii. 157, 160
 Flickering, *a.*, v. 105
 Flim flam, i. 174
 Fling at, *v.*, ii. 211
 Fling, *n.* ('a fling at'), iii. 25
 Flinging, *n.*, ii. 274
 Flinty, *a.*, v. 231
 Flipt flapt, *v.*, v. 255
 Flocked together, *v.*, v. 282
 Flockes (in beere), ii. 81, vi. 135
 Flout, *v.*, flouted, flouteth, ii. 244, iii. 118, 269, iv. 194, v. 305, vi. 87
 Fluctuous, v. 212
 Flud bickerers, v. 247
 Fluddy, *a.*, v. 232
 Flundering, *a.*, ii. 73
 Flung, vi. 27
 Flurt, *n.*, ii. 69
 Flurt, *v.*, ii. 211
 Flurting, *n.*, ii. 274
 Fluttered, *a.*, i. 29
 Fluxes, ii. 167
 Fly-blowne, ii. 34, v. 245
 Fly-boate, flie, i. 225, ii. 224
 Flyes, artificiall, vi. 88
 Flynging about, *v.*, i. 213
 Fo! foh! iii. 25, 74, v. 281
 Foare-curbers, v. 247
 Fœculent, iii. 269
 Foggie-braind, iii. 232
 Foggy fume, v. 283, 300
 Foile, *n.*, v. 49
 Foist, *v.*, v. 44
 Folded up, *v.*, i. 249
 Folders, *n.*, iv. 170
 Fome-painted, *v.*, iv. 99
 Fond = foolish, vi. 44, 153
 Fondlings, i. 49
 Fondnesse, iv. 257
 Foole, what's a, vi. 88—intended as the English equivalent of the Latin.
 Foole (fraternity of), ii. 29
 Foole-catchers, v. 39
 Foole-taker, ii. 117
 Foles apparel, vi. 85—he tells us onward that Ned fool's clothes are perfumed by the beer that Bacchus has poured upon him, and we have also, 'turn round like Ned fool.' Here he will be perfectly dressed if he only gets his cousin Ned's 'chayne and fiddle.' Now there is no other fool, Ned or otherwise, in the play. Hence, contrary to Collier, I believe that 'Ned fool' was the household fool of 'my lord,' whose clothes he is supposed to borrow to perform the part of W. Summer in. Cardinal Wolsey had two fools. Martin Marprelate, in his Epistle, says of this very Whitgift: "Some man in the land (say they) weareth a wooden dagger and a coxcombe, as for example, his grace of Canterburie's foole, doctor Pernes cosen, and yours: you presbyter John Catercap, are some man in the land. Therefore by this reason, you weare a wooden dagger and a coxcombe" (p. 44).
 Foles ('vicar of St. Foles'), i. 13
 Foles bolt, ii. 196, v. 259
 Foles coate, i. 166, iii. 33, vi. 85

- Fooles Paradise, iii. 157, v. 258
 Fooles motley, i. 184
 Foolerie, i. 14, 166, 179, iii. 259
 Foote, vi. 135—Summer threatens him with his foot; or is he speaking metaphorically of the attendant, who advances, as Prospero says, 'my foot my tutor'?
 Footebald, *v.*, v. 268
 Foot-cloaths, ii. 72, iii. 115, v. 70
 Footmanship, v. 106
 Fopperly, *a.*, v. 261
 Forasmuches, *n.*, iii. 45
 Forbod, iii. 99
 Force of = compelled, vi. 30, 70
 Forcingly, iv. 248
 Fore = before, vi. 49 (misprinted 'for' in original).
 Fore-casting, *a.*, iii. 45
 Fore-doom, *v.*, iii. 257
 Forefend, *v.*, forfend, i. 167, ii. 228
 Forefront, ii. 6
 Foregallant, *n.*, i. 109
 Fore-horse, ii. 223
 Fore-horse nosegay, ii. 192
 Forelockes, *n.*, iii. 112
 Forepassed, *a.*, i. 29
 Foreseeing, vi. 56
 Foreskinne clippers, v. 156
 Fore-slowers, iv. 235
 Forespoke, *v.*, forespoken, iv. 197, v. 212
 Forestaller, ii. 184
 Foretokening, *v.*, iii. 122
 Fore-unexamined, ii. 279
 Forewearer, *a.*, ii. 134
 Fore-welke, *v.*, iv. 214
 Forewritten of, *a.*, v. 214
 Forke (silver), i. 134
 Forkers, *n.*, i. 155
 Forme, *n.*, i. 165
 Forme, *n.* (printing), iii. 190
 Forme-shyfting, iv. 225
 Fornicatress, iv. 226
 Forrage, *v.*, iv. 73
 Fortune-wrights, iii. 205
 Fosterment, iv. 106
 Foulded, vi. 18—*qy.* = folded gathered or 'fouled' = entangled (as in sea-weeds)? vi. 38 = folded or made up?
 Foundred, *a.*, ii. 242
 Foxe, vi. 120—clearly one kept in the house
 Foxed, *v.*, i. 123
 Fox-drunk, ii. 82
 Foyles, vi. 130
 Foyst, *n.*, ii. 204
 Foysted in, *v.*, foist, ii. 91, 229
 Foystes, *n.* (vessels), v. 246
 Fraction, *n.*, iii. 178
 Frampold, *a.*, v. 265
 Franck merchant, i. 81
 Fraud-wanting, vi. 139
 Fraught, *n.*, i. 97, v. 20, 227
 Fraught, *a.* ('full fraught'), v. 107
 Fraughted, *v.*, v. 303
 Freckled, *v.*, v. 257
 Freckle-imitating, *a.*, iv. 90
 Freeze jerkin, v. 43
 Frenchery, ii. 224
 Frenchified, *v.*, ii. 78
 Frequentance, iv. 230
 Fresh-man, ii. 65
 Frets, *n.*, iii. 138, iv. 206
 Frie, *n.*, i. 153
 Frierly annals, v. 228
 Frigges, iii. 200
 Fripler, iii. 89
 Friskes, *n.*, iv. 133
 Friskin, *n.*, iii. 181, v. 197
 Friskt it, v. 211
 Frizled, *v.*, iii. 15
 Froes, *n.*, i. 127
 Frost (bitten with the), i. 235
 Frost-bitten, iii. 267, iv. 181, v. 244
 Frounzed, *a.*, iv. 211
 Frown-imitating, iv. 109
 Frowningly, v. 279
 Fruit-fostering, *a.*, iv. 258
 Fruite-yard, iv. 147
 Frumping, *a.*, i. 158, iii. 66
 Fnelled, *v.*, iii. 43
 Fukars, i. 180
 Fulde fubs, iii. 68
 Full butt, iv. 94, v. 160
 Ful-hand, *a.*, iv. 76, v. 97

- Ful-saild, *a.*, sayled, v. 13, 204
 Fullams, *n.*, v. 27
 Full-stomacht, *a.*, iv. 186
 Full-streamed, *a.*, iv. 121
 Fulsome, iii. 278
 Fulsomly, v. 285
 Fumadoes, v. 257
 Fumbling, *v.*, iii. 60, vi. 90
 Fume, *n.*, fumes, i. 60, ii. 233, v. 283, vi. 66—Mr. A. H. Bullen annotates here—"In the *Athenæum* for 10th May, 1884, Dr. Karl Elze makes the plausible emendation, 'and *scent* our pleasant suburbs with *perfumes*'"—doubtful, very. Elze rightly discards Cunningham's notion that 'her' is Hybla. But this 'her' is certainly 'Egypt,' and there does not seem need for change—the less so that at that time the influence of the sun was thought to be necessary in the co-begetting even of man.
 Fumed, *v.*, v. 285
 Fuming, *a.*, iii. 233
 Fumish, *a.*, v. 204
 Fundament, iii. 61, v. 168.
 Fundamentive, v. 94
 Funeralls, i. 168
 Funnell up, *v.*, iii. 128
 Funnels out, v. 125
 Furbishing, *v.*, iii. 136
 Furd, *v.*, ii. 23
 Furibundall, iii. 167
 Furicanos, iii. 28, v. 252
 Furies, heire of, vi. 40—I change to 'Furies' as agreeing with 'Fates,' especially as the latter is misprinted 'face.' Cunningham seeks to read 'heire of Troy'—inadmissible.
 Furred, *v.*, iv. 99
 Fury-haunted, iv. 83
 Fustian, *n.*, iii. 248
 Fustie, *a.*, fusty, ii. 50, iv. 187
 Fygment, i. 37
 Gabbardine, iii. 185
 Gabbling, *n.*, v. 251
 Gabrielisme, iii. 23
 Gabrill, *n.*, iii. 78
 Gadde, *v.*, gadder, gadding, i. 24, 127, v. 70
 Gaffer, ii. 219
 Gag-toothed, ii. 47
 Gage, vi. 45
 Gaggle, *v.*, i. 122
 Gain-coping, iii. 215
 Gainefull, *v.*, 229: see under 'Bainefull.
 Galdbacke, *a.*, ii. 242
 Galeaze breeches, iii. 51
 Galenists, iii. 249
 Galemafrier, ii. 265
 Galimafries, v. 72
 Galingale, v. 233
 Galleasses, v. 206
 Galley-foists, ii. 50
 Galliard, ii. 86, v. 306, vi. 94
 Gallimafrey, ii. 93, iii. 61, 236, vi. 104 = mingle-mangle, hodge-podge (hotch-pot).
 Gallon pot, ii. 79
 Gallops in, *v.*, iii. 165
 Gally-gascoines, ii. 31
 Gallyard, vi. 169
 Galpogas, ii. 270
 Gamash, *n.*, iii. 59
 Gamesome, i. 193, vi. 44
 Gamut, iii. 33
 Gander (to shoe the)—in the old oak carving from Whalley Abbey now in the parish church is a grotesque piece of a smith shoeing a goose—one of the local sights, v. 42
 Gangs, *n.*, v. 213
 Gape-seed, vi. 144 = yawn and lounge about.
 Garbadge, ii. 128, 250, iii. 183
 Garboyles, i. 100
 Gardant, *n.*, iv. 76
 Garde, *v.*, iii. 275
 Gargantuan, iii. 49, v. 206
 Gargarismes, v. 155, vi. 118
 Garish, ii. 258, iii. 232, iv. 209
 Garishly, iv. 213
 Garisonment, iv. 76
 Garnish, i. 22

- Garnished, *v.*, i. 66, 71
 Garrison-towne of, ii. 79
 Gascoynes (article of dress), ii. 14,
 v. 145
 Gashes, *n.*, i. 246
 Gate, i. 215, ii. 237
 Gatehouse, *v.* 225
 Gaule, *v.*, iii. 85
 Gane me, vi. 149
 Gavell kinde, *v.* 221
 Geare, *n.*, *geere*, ii. 179, 284, iii.
 133, 183, vi. 12
 Gehenna, *v.* 131, 161
 Gelde, *v.*, *gelte*, i. 128, v. 39, 55
 Gennet, vi. 60
 Gentilitie, ii. 257
 Gentillisme, iii. 245
 Gentles, ii. 62
 Gentlewoman, iii. 147, 166
 Gentry, i. 197
 Geremumble, *n.*, ii. 270
 Geremumble, *v.*, v. 281
 Gesture, *v.*, i. 67
 Gethleniaca, *v.* 221
 Getulian, *a.*, iii. 168
 Ghost (give up the), *v.* 59
 Ghost (surrender the), iii. 268
 Ghostly, *a.*, iv. 157, 216
 Giantly, *a.*, v. 258
 Gibbet, gibbets, i. 201, 203, iii. 64
 Gibrige, iii. 6, v. 68, vi. 149
 Gidmbled, *v.*, iii. 56
 Gigges, *n.*, i. 234
 Gill, *v.*, v. 239
 Gillian Draggle taile, iii. 180
 Gimnosophist, iii. 30
 Gimpanado, ii. 185
 Ginacum, *v.* 234
 Gipson, i. 170
 Gird, *v.*, girds, girding, i. 202,
 ii. 249, v. 307
 Girds, *n.*, ii. 268, iii. 186
 Girdling, *v.*, v. 219
 Girting, *a.*, v. 91
 Gis = by Jesus, or from I.H.S.
 Glanders, iii. 15
 Glazeth, vi. 130
 Gleamy, *a.*, iv. 207
 Glib, *a.*, v. 18
 Glickes, *n.*, iii. 280
 Glicking, *a.*, iii. 66
 Glickt, *v.*, ii. 197
 Glimmering, *n.*, i. 217, iii. 235
 Glisteringly, iv. 219
 Glistring, *a.*, ii. 132
 Gloasing, *n.*, ii. 100
 Gloate, *v.*, i. 213
 Glose, *n.*, i. 31, iii. 213
 Closers, vi. 88
 Gloomy Ioue, vi. 53—Mr. A. H.
 Bullen annotates—"The epithet
 'gloomy' here and l. 1104 con-
 trasts oddly with "Father of
 gladness and all frolic thoughts."
 But it is = angry, indicated by
 frowning or glooming.
 Gloriosos, iii. 243
 Glosse, *n.*, glosses, i. 85, 118
 Glosse ('to set a glosse on'), v. 215
 Glove (to take up), i. 79
 Gnarle, *v.*, iii. 129
 Gnathonicall, ii. 99
 Gnathonically, iii. 206
 Goate drunke, ii. 82
 Goates jumpe, i. 81
 Gobbe ('at a gobbe'), v. 261
 Gobbets, i. 154
 Godamercy, ii. 215
 God give you, vi. 89—criminals
 were hung in Watling Street,
 and the phrase is therefore equi-
 valent to—Go and be hanged.
 Godsonne, Rowland's, vi. 89
 Godwote, iv. 123
 God's a name, vi. 152
 God's plenty, iii. 82, v. 288, vi. 125
 Goe, to, vi. 97—a then idiomatic
 way of saying emphatically—
 'and will go despite of ob-
 stacles, and helter skelter.'
 Gogges wounds, v. 33
 Goggle-eyde, *a.*, iii. 197
 Goggling, *v.*, i. 113
 Gogmagog, gogmagogues, iii. 51,
 v. 248
 Gold, vi. 97, 98
 Gold-breathing, vi. 145
 Gold, dig = lawyers, vi. 88
 Gold-falsifiers, ii. 184
 Gold-finers, ii. 34

- Golde-florisht, iv. 214
 Goliath, iii. 125
 Gomorian, *a.*, ii. 277
 Gonorian, v. 255
 Good fellow (to play the), iii. 253
 Goodman, ii. 72, 208
 Goodman reader, iii. 216
 Goodman wanderer, ii. 49
 Goodman Webbe, i. 51
 Goodmen exorcisers, iii. 253
 Good-neare, vi. 151
 Good-wife, ii. 71
 Goose ('to play the goose'), i. 185
 Goose-cap, i. 186, ii. 212
 Goose gyblets, ii. 128, iii. 16
 Goosequill, *a.*, v. 38, vi. 149
 Goosequill (spawne of a), v. 307
 Goose turd greene, ii. 222
 Gorbellied, *a.*, iii. 51, iv. 246
 Gorbolone, iii. 196
 Gorgon-like, i. 22
 Gormandizing, *a.*, iii. 190
 Gormandizing, *v.*, v. 258
 Gospellers, iv. 237
 Gospelly, *adv.*, iii. 19
 Gossips, i. 189, 196
 Gossipship, iii. 203
 Gotchie, *a.*, iii. 59
 Gothamists, i. 13
 Gourmandize, vi. 157
 Goutie, *a.*, iii. 275
 Gouty bagd, v. 249
 Gownes, greene, vi. 96—originally and properly throwing them on the (grassy) ground, but as this was not always the end of the romp, it was often used to express more.
 Graces, vi. 169—this may refer to the Archbishop or to Q. Elizabeth, or to both.
 Gradationately, v. 262
 Graffing, *n.*, v. 159
 Gramercy, ii. 247, vi. 132
 Grammer knowledge, i. 35
 Grampoys = whales, v. 273
 Grandame, ii. 177, iii. 241
 Grandame ('in her grandame's beanes'), v. 173
 Grandeloquentest, *a.*, ii. 253
 Granges, *n.*, iv. 246
 Grastierly, *a.*, v. 194
 Graspes, *n.*, i. 227
 Grasse ('turn to grasse'), iii. 143
 Grasse champers, v. 236
 Grave-digger, iv. 4
 Graveld, *v.*, gravelled, iii. 119, iv. 12, v. 48
 Graveld up, *v.*, v. 210
 Gravesend barge full of newes, iii. 48
 Gray-beard, *a.*, iii. 41
 Gray-beard proverb, ii. 247
 Gray-eide, vi. 108
 Gray-headed, iv. 84
 Gray-headed foxes, ii. 99
 Gray paper, ii. 128
 Great ('by the great'), ii. 66, 72, v. 17
 Great grandmother, iv. 124, 206
 Gree[d], vi. 39
 Greene, *a.*, ii. 95
 Green cheese, iii. 50
 Green-heads, i. 81
 Greene sicknesse, iii. 166
 Greene sleeves (a song), iii. 153
 Greenwoodians, *n.*, ii. 32
 Griding, *a.*, iv. 255
 Griefe-yielding, *a.*, iv. 110
 Grieves, *n.*, iv. 122
 Grievousest, *a.*, iv. 197
 Grimde, *v.*, ii. 18
 Griped, *v.*, i. 132
 Gripings, *n.*, ii. 160
 Grizlie, *a.*, iii. 17, vi. 9, *et freq.*
 Groaning stoole, iii. 196
 Groate (Edward groate), v. 227
 Grocer, vi. 122—of course a humorous mis-hearing of 'engrosser.'
 Grogeran, *n.*, iv. 146
 Groomes = servile men, vi. 23
 Groome, ii. 86
 Grosse-braind, i. 56, ii. 12, iv. 12
 Grosse-pencild, iv. 230
 Ground, *v.*, i. 79, ii. 146
 Groundedly, ii. 283
 Groutheads, v. 258
 Grummell seed, v. 231
 Grutcht, *v.*, v. 174

- Gubbins, *n.*, v. 305
 Gub-shites, iii. 16
 Gudgeon-dole, v. 288
 Guegawes, ii. 46
 Guerdon, vi. 77
 Gull, *n.*, iii. 257, iv. 3
 Gull (stale), iii. 50
 Gull, *v.*, iv. 260, v. 32, 288
 Gulliguts, v. 206
 Gulping, v. 68
 Gunpowder, ii. 117
 Gunne powder house, ii. 72
 Gunshot, i. 113
 Gunshot (out of), iv. 220
 Gurmandise, ii. 72, iv. 170
 Guts and garbage, iii. 183
 Gyllian of Braynford, vi. 89—a woman then noted as a witch, and on whom some humorous publication seems to have been written after her death. See Nashe's Epistle before Greene's 'Menaphon' for another allusion to her.
 Gymmes, *n.*, iv. 91
 H. Hs and P. Ps, i. 176
 Haberdasher, ii. 72
 Haberdasher's shop, v. 80
 Haberdashery, iv. 144
 Haberdine, ii. 29, 30, v. 196
 Habiliments, iv. 72, 215
 Hackle, *v.*, i. 159
 Hackney, *n.*, iv. 231
 Hackney-men, ii. 34, iii. 140
 Hacksters, ii. 45, v. 88, 184
 Had I wist, ii. 37, 42, v. 298, vi. 137
 Haddocks meat, v. 266
 Haft, *n.*, iii. 173
 Haggard-like, iv. 256
 Haile fellow well met, iii. 113
 Haile-shotte, iv. 188
 [H]aire, earth-threatening = a comet, vi. 7, 14 = radiant tresses. So before. In other books we have hit = it, as still pronounced—the only 'h' used thus in Scotland, as distinguished from England, and specifically Cockneydom.
 Haire (against the), i. 188, iii. 77, under, vi. 112
 Haire ('not a haire the worse'), iii. 11
 Haire-braind, iii. 10
 Haire's-breadth, iii. 12
 Haire-cloth, iii. 8
 Haire-loome, iii. 7
 Halcyons, v. 243
 Halfe-aid, *a.*, iii. 267
 Halfe-fac'd, *a.*, i. 154, ii. 210
 Halfe souse (sou, a coin), v. 17
 Halfe stakes (to bear), v. 61
 Halfepenny ale, iii. 247
 Halfepenny honour, v. 29
 Halfe-penny, vi. 145
 Haling, *n.*, iii.
 Hall, brave, vi. 95 = dance—the cry for preparing for a dance being "A hall, a hall!"
 Hall, *v.*, haled, i. 82, 231, v. 277, vi. 8
 Hallowing = holloaing, vi. 114
 Halperd, *v.*, halpering, iii. 105, v. 279
 Halter ('swinge in his owne halter'), iii. 30
 Halves ('is halves with me'), iii. 203
 Halves ('to take to halves with'), iv. 121
 Hamadryades, iii. 222
 Hammer, *v.*, v. 53
 Hammer-heads, v. 53; headed, vi. 169
 Hammering, *a.*, v. 232
 Hammer-prooffe, v. 52
 Hammer upon, *v.*, iii. 52
 Hamper, *n.*, iii. 184
 Hamper, *v.*, iv. 4, v. 294
 Hams, *n.*, hammes, v. 98, 145
 Hand ('it stands you in hand'), ii. 178
 Hand-gun, iii. 90
 Handkercher, iii. 74
 Hand over head, iv. 243
 Hand-smooth, i. 186, ii. 211, 275, iii. 119
 Handsome, iii. 138
 Handsomer, *adv.*, iii. 55

- Handsomly, iii. 56
 Handycrafts, handie, ii. 42, v. 47
 Hangby, hangbies, i. 153, iii. 196
 Hanger on, iv. 199
 Hangers (article of dress), v. 145
 Hangman, iii. 165
 Hangtelow, ii. 251
 Hankin booby, iii. 92
 Hansell, *v.*, v. 249
 Hap hazard (at), iv. 21
 Happily = haply, vi. 168
 Harbing, *v.*, v. 251
 Harbinged, *v.*, iii. 113
 Hard meate, v. 39
 Hare, *n.*, iii. 164
 Harebraind, braynd, ii. 53, iv. 136
 Harping yrons, iii. 45
 Harpt upon, *v.*, iii. 182
 Harry ('in old King Harrie sincerity'), iii. 8
 Harrying, *v.*, v. 255
 Hart at tongues end, ii. 53
 Hart-bleeding, *n.*, iv. 248
 Hart-gripping, iii. 267
 Hartned, *v.*, v. 240
 Harvest eares, vi. 124—*i.e.*, he does not hear, being so busily occupied with other things of more importance.
 Hat-band, vi. 85
 Hatches, clapt under, vi. 76 = clapped himself under hatches.
 Hatch, *v.*, i. 65, 247
 Hatch over, *v.*, v. 233
 Hauke, *v.*, iii. 109
 Haune, *n.*, i. 43
 Have, I would, vi. 9—either this, as frequently in our old plays, should be pronounced as 'I'd have,' making the line a four-foot one, or we must suppose that there has been an omission, adopting some such word as Dyce suggested 'haue [too].'
 It is to be noted that in 'Dido' four-foot lines occur. Cf. vi. 18, 24, *et alibi*.
 Hawking (humming and hawking), i. 67
 Hay, hay-ree, vi. 125
 Hay-cromes, v. 260
 Hayes (dance), i. 85
 Hay gee, ii. 233
 Hayle fellow well met, v. 214
 Haylsing, *v.*, iii. 127
 Haymakers in a man's belly, iii. 250
 Hayned, *v.*, v. 217
 Hazard point, iii. 128
 He, vi. 63, l. 1340—Mr. A. H. Bullen changes to 'ye,' but not admissible. In her passionate incoherence (and it is vital to remember that the writer intended this wild incoherence) she for the moment thinks of accompanying Æneas. Otherwise, and it may be with a loss of force, we must read 'they' or 'ye goe.' More than one meaning can be given to this clause; but looking to the succeeding line, the more probable one seems to be that, gazing on the sails lately furnished from her own stores, she suddenly exclaims, "Even if he does go, he still remains in Carthage, for all his equipment is Carthaginian, and deeper still, he himself will remain in her." Then with another wild burst she exclaims, "Let all Carthage fleete, etc."
 Head ('over head and ears'), i. 114
 Head ('by the head and ears'), i. 231
 Head ('grown to a head'), i. 163
 Head-brushes, iii. 135
 Headlong, ii. 108
 Head-man, iii. 5
 Head-tire, iv. 209
 Hearnshaw, iv. 260
 Heart at grasse, ii. 159
 Heart (eate out the), v. 96
 Heart-scalding, v. 65
 Hearts, my, vi. 104, 119
 Heathenish, ii. 206
 Heave, *n.* ('heave and shoove'), i. 180
 Heave-shouldred, v. 230

- Heave and hoe, vi. 95—now only used, so far as I know, by seamen when hauling at a large rope or cable.
- Heaven, of brass = orrery, vi. 88
- Heaven-gazing, iv. 84
- Heaven-relapsing, iv. 121
- Heavie-gated, ii. 271
- Heavie-headed, v. 292
- Heaving up, *n.*, i. 31
- Hecatombe, iv. 72, v. 294
- Hector's ghost, came, vi. 27—As we have at l. 506 'burst from the earth,' Mr. P. A. Daniel would read 'brave Hector's ghost.' But a writer may, as it were, repeat his phrase after a parenthetical description of six lines in length. I have punctuated l. 500 with : for, and l. 505 ; for (.).
- Hector's race, vi. 11. See *Æneid* i. 272-3 (Bullen).
- Hecuba, vi. 162
- Hedge rakt up termes, iii. 38
- Hedge-creeper, v. 29
- Hedge wine, iii. 267
- Heeles ('at the hard heeles'), ii. 204
- Heeles (show a fair pair of), iii. 150
- Heeles ('toppled up their heeles'), v. 218
- Heeles (to turn up), i. 198, ii. 77, v. 96
- Heggledepegs, iii. 28
- Heigh! iii. 28
- Heighing, *v.*, iv. 133
- Heigho, v. 269
- Heigh passe, v. 11, 86
- Heild ('his purse is in the heild'), v. 193
- Heilding Dicke, iii. 123
- Helhood, ii. 22
- Helen's brother, vi. 8—this can hardly be Castor or Polydeuctes; probably he meant Hermes, then lying asleep before him.
- Heliconists, *n.*, iii. 65
- Hell ('tailor's hell'), i. 185
- Hell-raking, *u.*, iv. 224
- Helme (for hatchet), i. 186
- Helter skelter, ii. 210
- Hempen circle (dance in), v. 138
- Hempen mystery, iii. 84
- Hempen raile, ii. 24
- Hempen string, i. 187
- Hempen whood, i. 174
- Herbaggers, v. 236
- Herb of grace, iii. 90
- Hereby = by here, vi. 65
- Hermaphrodite, i. 167, ii. 190
- Heroicks (verses), iii. 8
- Heroiquitit, *v.*, v. 234
- Herralde at armes, i. 51
- Herring, ii. 60, 72, 81, 146, iii. 88, v. 195, 196
- Herring, proverbs relating to, v. 302
- Herring cobs, ii. 163
- Herring (pickled), ii. 209, 221, v. 303
- Herringmans skill, v. 240
- Herring-pies, v. 303
- Herring (white), v. 302
- Hesperides, daunter, vi. 77—Mr. A. H. Bullen annotates—" 'Daughter' is nonsense. Should we read 'Guardian to' (or 'unto')? Cf. Virg. *Æn.* iv. 484: 'Hesperidum templi custos.'"
- Hetherto = hitherto, vi. 10
- Hexameters, ii. 206, 207, iii. 8, 14, 218, 232, 237
- Hexameter-founder, v. 203
- Hexameterly, *adv.*, iii. 54
- Heyderry derry, iii. 46
- Hey downe and a derry, iii. 13
- Hey gobbet, i. 154
- Hey passe, ii. 48
- Hey passe repasse, v. 147, 246
- Heyre, or Cockney, ii. 29
- Hibble de beane, iii. 66
- Hicket, *n.*, ii. 240
- Hickocke, iii. 205
- Hide, vi. 53
- Hiemal, ii. 157, 158, 159
- Hierarchy, i. 117
- Hie-towering, iv. 121
- High clearke, iii. 157

- Hilts ('up to the hard hilts'), iii. 216
 Hily, *a.* = hilly? iv. 121
 Himpeuhempen slampamp, iii. 79
 Hipercritical, ii. 269
 Hippotades, vi. 163 = Æolus
 (son of Hippotes) = the wind-
 keeper.
 Hisse, grand, vi. 113, 126
 Hisses of the old Serpent, i. 222
 Histæus, vi. 112 — Herodotus,
Terps. c. 35, tells the story, but
 Aulus Gellius, *Noct. Att.* xvii.,
 c. 9, was Nash's authority.—
 Collier (altered).
 Historiographers, i. 43, 69, iii. 16,
 176, v. 117
 Hived, *v.*, iv. 96, v. 213
 Hoarie beard, v. 246
 Hobby-horse, iii. 106
 Hobbs, i. 161
 Hobgoblin, iii. 222
 Hobling, *v.*, ii. 203
 Hob-lobs, v. 211
 Hob-nayles, ii. 187, v. 34, 47,
 vi. 95
 Hobnaylde houses, v. 290
 Hoddy doddy, ii. 211
 Hoddy peake, v. 92
 Hoe ball hoe, i. 234
 Hoffes = Inns (and see 'Houghs'),
 ii. 153
 Hogges, *n.*, iv. 149
 Hoggish, iv. 149, 150
 Hogs Academie, v. 72
 Hogshead, v. 269
 Hog-stie, i. 50, iii. 41, iv. 93
 Hogs-trough, ii. 40
 Holberde, i. 102
 Holberders, i. 102
 Hole (draw out of), i. 244
 Holiday humours, i. 9
 Holiday lie, v. 24
 Holi-water sprinkles, v. 283
 Holland cheese, iii. 275, v. 39
 Hollanders, v. 238
 Holy sister, iii. 76
 Home ('to pay home'), v. 162
 Homelie, *adv.*, iv. 212
 Homelies, *n.*, play on words
 (homily = home-lie), i. 151
 Homer ('the Homer of women'),
 i. 15
 Home-spunne, iii. 275
 Homicide, iv. 49
 Honest, *v.*, i. 51
 Honey-moone, iii. 115
 Honie, *v. intr.*, iv. 164
 Honnie bee, iii. 66
 Honnysome, iv. 187
 Honorableness, v. 28
 Hoode (two faces in a), ii. 207
 Hooded, *a.*, i. 45, v. 67
 Hooky, vi. 121, 122
 Hoopes in quart pots, ii. 80
 Hoorder, vi. 122
 Hop, *v.*, ii. 163
 Hop-bag, ii. 24
 Hoppe on my thumb, v. 248
 Hoppenny hoe, iii. 92
 Hoppes (as thick as), i. 229
 Hopping, *v.*, ii. 237
 Horne-beast, i. 109
 Horne-booke, ii. 286, iii. 66,
 vi. 149 = child's first book.
 Horne-book Pigmeis, v. 261
 Horne-mad, iii. 38
 Horne-plague, ii. 155
 Hornets, i. 232
 Horrizonant, ii. 264
 Horrorsome, iv. 119
 Horse-leaches, iii. 229, 250, iv. 140
 Horse-play, ii. 274
 Horse plum, iii. 198
 Horse-takers, ii. 72, vi. 97—the
 latter evidently in allusion to
 some local and then well known
 incident—an allusion also that
 goes to further show that Nashe
 had at the time his abode there
 (probably on account of the
 plague), and was not merely
 called down to write this Shew.
 Hoste ('to be at hoste'), i. 59
 Hosted, *v.*, v. 125, 238
 Hostler, ii. 11, 34
 Hot breakfast, v. 22
 Hotch-potch, *v.*, iii. 95, 191
 Hot-house, iii. 106, v. 41
 Hot-livered, v. 68
 Hot-potch, v. 293

- Hot-spirited, ii. 196
 Hot-spurres, ii. 15, 269
 Hotte-spurd, *a.*, iv. 186, v. 124, 249
 Hough l ii. 210, v. 305
 Hough, *v.*, hought, ii. 39, iii. 114
 Houghs, *n.* = Inns (see 'Hoffes,') v. 68
 Hound, *n.*, i. 80
 How-call-ye-him, ii. 130
 Howlinglasse, i. 32
 Howlingly, iv. 86, v. 134
 Howted, *v.* = hooted, ii. 95
 Howting, *n.*, iv. 229
 Hoyden, ii. 251
 Hoyden cut, i. 188
 Hoysed, vi. 63 *et alibi*—the verb was both 'hoise' and 'hoyst.' See latter, *s.v.*
 Hoyst = hoisted, as in verbs ending in *t* and *d*: vi. 47, 75
 Huccl bones, v. 168
 Huckstring, *a.*, v. 264
 Huddle duddle, iii. 32, v. 202
 Hudling up, *v.*, iii. 128
 Hue and crie, i. 155, iii. 154, vi. 116
 Huffe-cappish, *a.*, v. 306
 Hufty-tufty, hufftie-tufftie, iii. 106, v. 230
 Hugge with, vi. 9
 Huggger mugger, iii. 181, iv. 223, v. 19, vi. 160
 Hum (Doctor Hum), iii. 110
 Humblessos, v. 281
 Hum drum, iii. 14
 Humiliate, *a.*, iv. 11
 Humming and hawking, i. 67
 Humming or hauling, v. 96
 Humor = disposition, vi. 20, 35
 Humorists, ii. 47, iii. 151, vi. 145
 Humorous, ii. 27
 Humourously, iv. 179
 Hundred-voyc't, iv. 84
 Hundreth, vi. 97
 Hunger-starved, *a.*, iii. 263, v. 153, 305, 307, vi. 97
 Hungered ('a hungered'), iv. 128
 Hungerly, i. 56, v. 72
 Huniades, v. 244
 Hunny spotted, v. 107
 Hunters hoope = whoop, ii. 78, vi. 131
 Hunting (pit), i. 187
 Huntley, Dick, vi. 86—probably the prompter [Collier] or stage-manager. The naming of Toy, Huntley, and Harry Baker, shows that Nashe knew who were going to act his Shew.
 Huntspeare, vi. 45
 Hurle, *v.*, i. 227
 Hurliburlies, hurlie burlie, ii. 53, 165, iv. 87, v. 298, vi. 51
 Hurrie currie, v. 267
 Hurlted, *v.* v. 213
 Hurtlesse, *a.*, i. 42
 Husband, vi. 97, 124 = care taker, not husband of a wife
 Husbandly, *adv.*, iv. 141
 Husbandrie, ii. 161
 Husty tusty, vi. 132
 Huswiverie, ii. 239
 Hutch, *n.*, i. 45, iv. 161, 245, v. 69
 Hutch np, *v.*, iv. 94
 Hyacinthe—*qy.* hyacinthes? vi. 32
 Hyperborically, iii. 155
 Hyrieus, vi. 114
 I = aye, ii. 14, vi. 9 *et freq.*
 Iack, black, vi. 105 = a leathern drinking vessel.
 Iacke in a box, vi. 149—query, playing 'with' rather than 'at'?
 Iackanapes, vi. 170.
 Icarian-soaring, iv. 178
 Ice, to break the, ii. 5
 Ice-chylled, *a.*, iv. 221
 Ideots, idiots, i. 12, 29, 66, ii. 12, 97, 108, iii. 14
 Idiot, vi. 86
 Idlebies, i. 13
 Idle-headed, iv. 179
 Ierted, vi. 125—perhaps a provincial form, but evidently = jerk or flick or smack.
 Iet ring, vi. 128. See Sir Thomas Browne's 'Vulg. Errors,' ii. 4 (Collier).

- Ignominious, i. 178
 Ignorant, *n.*, i. 51, iv. 185
 Iland man, i. 222
 Iland tongue, iii. 112
 Ile of dogges, vi. 119
 Iles = aisles, iii. 152
 Iliades, i. 6, ii. 227
 Illest, *a.*, v. 178
 Iliadiz'd, *v.*, v. 246
 Illuminarie, *n.*, iii. 96
 Illuminate, *a.*, v. 59
 Illuminatively, v. 102
 Illustrate, *a.*, iv. 11
 Imaciate, vi. 150
 Imaginarily, iv. 108
 Imbent, *a.*, v. 105
 Imbristled, *v.*, v. 212
 Imbrodered, *v.*, v. 107, vi. 57
 Imbrument, v. 59
 Imminent-overcanopy, *v.*, iv. 103
 Immoderation, ii. 176
 Impannell, *v.*, 234
 Impassioned, v. iv. 51
 Impe, *n.*, iii. 143, vi. 40
 Impe, *v.*, v. 249
 Impeachment, iv. 16, v. 254
 Impeareceable, v. 49
 Impecunious, iii. 133
 Impertinent, i. 69, iv. 245
 Impetrable, v. 229
 Imposthumate, *v.*, ii. 277
 Impreases, *n.*, i. 109
 Imprinted, *v.*, iii. 38
 Imprintingly, iii. 273
 Impudencie, i. 23
 Impugning, *n.*, i. 111
 Imputatively, v. 86
 Inage, *v.*, iv. 107
 Inamorately, v. 205
 Inamorates, ii. 202, 219
 Inamourd, vi. 33
 Incarnate, i. 557
 Incarnatives, *n.*, v. 153
 Incendarie, iii. 95
 Inchained, *u.*, v. 121
 Inck-dropper, ii. 128
 Inck-horne, ii. 185, 190, 250, 265,
 v. 38, vi. 146
 Inck-horne adventures, ii. 262
 Inck-horne squittrings, iii. 128
 Inck-horne pads, ii. 262
 Inck-horne terms, iii. 61, v. 93
 Incke-hornisme, ii. 199, 262, 264,
 iii. 20
 Incke-worme, ii. 209
 Incense, *v.*, v. 166
 Incensed, *a.*, v. 201
 Incensers, v. 167
 Incensives, iii. 66
 Incipients, *n.*, i. 66
 Inclinaire, i. 107, ii. 264
 Inclosures, i. 107
 Inclusive, *a.*, v. 259
 Incommoditie, i. 21
 Incomprehensible, ii. 111, 260, iii.
 51
 Incontinentie, i. 122
 Incontinent, iii. 276, iv. 238, v. 83
 Incontinently, v. 279
 Incorporal, ii. 120
 Incorporate, *a.*, iii. 267
 Incorporationers, v. 68
 Incrocber, ii. 184
 Incubus, iii. 91
 Inculcating, *n.*, iv. 83
 Indagation, i. 64
 Indammageth, vi. 150
 Indammagement, ii. 253
 Indentment, v. 293
 Indesinence, ii. 263
 Indiaes, vi. 37
 Indifferent, i. 37, ii. 187, v. 37
 Indifferentlie, i. 190, ii. 194, vi. 103
 Indifficultie, v. 81
 Indignity, iv. 73
 Indignly, iv. 195
 Indited, i. 221, v. 295
 Induction, v. 9
 Indulgenst, v. 201
 Induments, ii. 120, iii. 96
 Indurance, ii. 23
 Inestimable, v. 204
 Infamize, *v.*, ii. 218, iii. 45
 Infatuate, i. 157
 Infeaffe, *v.*, i. 32
 Infeoffed, *v.*, ii. 110, 121
 Infernalitie, iv. 62
 Infermall, iii. 280
 Infernalship, ii. 22
 Inferre, *v.*, i. 6

- Infestuous, iv. 102
 Infixed, *v.*, ii. 250
 Inflammatives, ii. 147
 Inflammations, inflammation, iii.
 256, iv. 169
 Infringe, *v.*, iii. 238
 Infringement, ii. 229
 Ingender, *v.*, v. 31, 230
 Ingeny, iii. 96
 Ingle, *n.*, ii. 277
 Ingle, *v.*, v. 194
 Ingram, *a.*, iii. 181
 Ingresse, *n.*, v. 249
 Ingrosser, ii. 184, vi. 122
 Inheritable, i. 189
 Ink horns—see *infra*
 Ink horne orator, v. 68, vi. 146—
 learners and others then carried
 horn ink-cups at their girdles.
 Ink horne termes, v. 93, vi. 146
 Inke-pot, ii. 223
 Inkindle, *v.*, iv. 68
 Inkling, iv. 5, 257
 Inlinked, *v.*, iii. 246
 Inlinked, *a.*, v. 246
 Inne ('took up my inne'), v. 241
 Innocent, *n.*, iii. 149
 Innovator, iv. 61
 Inquisition, ii. 25
 Inrinded, *v.*, v. 120
 Inritch, *v.*, iv. 152
 Inroads, *n.*, v. 201
 Inscarfte, *v.*, v. 132
 Insighted ('deepeinsighted'), ii. 181
 Insinuate, *v.*, iii. 17
 Insinuatve, iv. 230
 Insolence, *n.*, insolences, i. 66,
 iv. 79
 Insolent, ii. 27, v. 103, 141
 Inspiredly, iii. 79
 Instancie, iv. 83
 Insue, *v.*, ii. 159
 Insultation, ii. 240
 Insurrective, iv. 54, 221
 Intellectual, iii. 233
 Intelligence, *v.*, iv. 110
 Intelligencer, ii. 19, iii. 156, v. 29,
 112
 Intend, *v.*, iv. 195, v. 163
 Intenerate, *a.*, v. 266
 Intently, iii. 129, 235, iv. 208
 Intercessionate, *v.*, iii. 274, iv. 156
 Intercessioned, *v.*, iv. 83
 Intercessionment, iv. 262
 Interchangeable, iii. 134
 Interest (take up at), i. 108
 Interfusest, *v.*, ii. 217
 Interlocution, iii. 135
 Intermeddle, ii. 88, 252
 Intermedium, i. 209, title page
 Intermingled, *a.*, i. 13
 Intermissive, iv. 211
 Intermissively, v. 49
 Interpleading, *n.*, v. 61
 Interseame, *v.*, ii. 259
 Inticements, i. 68
 Intituled, *v.*, iv. 117
 Intolerableness, iv. 253
 Intoxicate, i. 187, v. 297
 Intrailes, intrayles, ii. 66, v. 94,
 120, 297
 Intranced, *a.*, v. 91
 Intraunced, ii. 205
 Intreate of, *v.*, ii. 252, v. 210
 Intreated, i. 90
 Intreaty, i. 242
 Intrinsicall, v. 86
 Invaluable, ii. 135
 Invasive, iii. 252
 Innective, vi. 150
 Inveighing, *a.*, iii. 272
 Invent, *v.*, i. 27, vi. 130
 Inventorie survay, iii. 49
 Inversed, *a.*, iii. 123
 Investurings, iv. 72
 Invinciblest, *a.*, iii. 183
 Invocated, *v.*, iii. 253
 Invocating npon, *v.*, ii. 125
 Invocating, *a.*, iii. 58
 Inwardest, *a.*, iii. 252
 Inwrapping, *v.*, iv. 68
 Io Pæan Dick, iii. 125
 Ipse dixit, iii. 195
 Iracundions, iii. 176
 Iracundiously, v. 161
 Irefulness, ii. 276
 Irke, *v.*, iv. 44
 Irksome, *a.*, v. 199
 Irksomly, iii. 155
 Iron crust, *v.*, v. 256

- Iron-visaged, ii. 255
 Ironical, v. 71
 Ironies, iii. 177
 Irreligiousnesse, iv. 86
 Irruptive, iv. 93
 Ise ('broke the ise'), iv. 141
 Isegrim, iii. 74
 Italian ague, iii. 280
 Italian figge, i. 174
 Italionate, *a.*, ii. 100, iii. 30, 79,
 243, iv. 6, v. 87
 Italionated, *v.*, i. 13
 Italionisme, v. 182
 Itchie brainde, iii. 161
 Itching, *a.*, iii. 115
 Ivy-bush, v. 15, vi. 107
 Jack, jacke, i. 9, iii. 54, 100, vi.
 107, 129
 Jack a both sides, iii. 252
 Jack a lent, ii. 158, iii. 138
 Jackanapes, iii. 156, 236
 Jacke daw, i. 186
 Jacke Herring, v. 302
 Jacke straw, iii. 158, v. 301
 Jacke strawed, *v.*, v. 301
 Jacob's staffe, iii. 123, 249
 Jade, *n.*, jades, ii. 34, 242, 274
 Jades tricks, v. 30
 Jadesh, iii. 31, 79
 Jagges, *n.*, i. 151, iv. 209
 Jaggings, *n.*, iv. 208
 Jakes barreller, iii. 196
 Jandies ('yellow jandies'), v. 108
 Janissaries, iii. 271, v. 247
 Japhy, *n.*, iv. 117
 Jarre, *v.*, iii. 84
 Jaunsling, *v.*, i. 232
 Javels, *n.*, iii. 79
 Jayle-garding, iv. 108
 Jealouzie, iii. 248, v. 158
 Jellied, *a.*, iv. 99
 Jeoperd, *v.*, jeopard, ii. 207, 278
 Jerke, *n.*, i. 215
 Jerker, iii. 168
 Jerking, *a.*, iii. 107
 Jert out, *v.*, v. 263
 Jestng-stocke, iv. 63
 Jet, *v.*, jetteth, i. 150, v. 146
 Jew, iii. 156, v. 86
 Jewish, v. 286
 Jewishly, v. 154, 165
 Jigge, *n.*, jiggess, i. 85, 167, ii.
 233, iii. 123, vi. 88—the 'jig'
 was a short musical and humour-
 ous entertainment performed by
 the clown—Tarleton, Kemp,
 or other—after the play. In
 the present instance, it is to
 be presumed, an unusually long
 one. But he is merely running
 down the 'Shew' beforehand;
 for it is not shorter than an
 ordinary play.
 Jobbernowle, ii. 219, v. 293
 Jockies, v. 251
 Jogd, *v.*, jogges, v. 173, 303
 John Careless, ballet of, iii. 153
 John a Nokes, i. 55, iii. 79
 John a Stiles, iii. 79
 John Dringle, v. 196
 John Indifferent, v. 273
 Jot, *n.*, iii. 275
 Joulting, *a.*, iii. 8
 Joue, vi. 35—probably 'loue'
 was intended, as it is not printed
 in italics.
 Jowben, vi. 91—evidently the hero
 of some well known song.
 Joynd-stoole, i. 81, ii. 158
 Joynt, out-of, vi. 45, 51 = out of
 harmony, not fitting in with
 others or himself.
 Judasly, v. 82
 Judiciall, *n.*, i. 9, iii. 101
 Judiciall, *a.*, juditiall, ii. 5, 151,
 iii. 15, iv. 13, v. 94
 Judiciaries, iv. 166
 Jugler (to play the), i. 225
 Juggling, *a.*, ii. 108, iii. 122, 272
 Juggling cast, i. 112
 Jugling stick, i. 138
 Juice ('with my own juice'), v. 201
 Julian-like, v. 182
 Julus, vi. 67—son of Ascanius, or
 as some say, Ascanius himself.
 The meaning is—"And the
 prophesie regarding the thousand
 years' reign or supremacy of the
 race of yong Iulus Ascanius," etc.
 Jumbling, *n.*, iii. 121

- Jumpe, *n.* ('at the first jumpe'),
 i. 106
 Jumpe, *adv.*, i. 111, ii. 189, iii. 114
 Jumpe, *v.*, i. 164, ii. 98, iii. 84,
 256
 Junkets, junkets, iv. 104, v. 170
 Junos bird = peacock, vi. 8
 Junguetries, *v.* 233
 Jurie (old), *v.* 156
 Justled, *v.*, justling, ii. 38, iv. 70
 Jygs, *n.*, ii. 128
 Kaitives, *n.*, kaitife, i. 159, 184
 Karnell, *n.*, i. 43
 Keeled up, *v.*, v. 225
 Keened too = too well perceived
 or 'kenn'd,' vi. 75
 Keisar, keysar, iv. 94, v. 15
 Kemb'd out, *v.*, v. 75
 Ken ('out of ken'), *v.* 172
 Kenimnawo, iii. 162
 Kennell, i. 164
 Kenneld, *v.*, iii. 149
 Kennell raker, i. 183
 Kennell-rakt up, *a.*, iii. 15
 Kentalls, *n.*, iv. 122
 Kercher, i. 109, 151
 Kerry merry busse, iii. 56 (query
 kerry merry buffe? as in Kemp's
 Jigge, Arber, 'Eng. Games,' vii.,
 p. 97.)
 Kestrel, iv. 84
 Key-cold, iii. 90
 Kickshawes, *v.* 301
 Kickshwinshes, *n.*, v. 306
 Kilcowe, ii. 37, 184
 Kilderkin, ii. 25, vi. 132, 158
 Kill-hog, ii. 159
 Kil-prick (Sir), iii. 191
 Kind, *n.*, iv. 92, v. 58
 Kings, vi. 168—a sort of side
 apology for not addressing the
 Queen.
 Kinks, *n.*, iii. 191
 Kiri-elosoning, *v.*, iii. 197
 Kirtles, *n.*, ii. 24, v. 145
 Kisse, immortall with a, vi. 62
 Kissing comfits, iii. 142
 Kistrelles, *v.* 272
 Kitchen boyes, iii. 202
 Kitchen stuffe, ii. 239, v. 41
 Kitchen stuffe wrangler, iii. 186,
 192
 Kitchen-wenches, iii. 253
 Knacke, *n.*, knackes, iii. 8, v. 159,
 253
 Knaue, vi. 85, 145
 Knave (of cards), i. 161
 Kneaded, *v.*, iii. 158, iv. 99
 Kneading trough, *v.* 244
 Knight arrant, *v.* 201
 Knights of coppersmiths, ii. 239
 Knights of the Post, ii. 6, 7, 19, 96
 Knights service, ii. 164
 Knighted in Bridewell, ii. 57
 Knit up, *v.*, i. 15
 Knitters, *v.* 223
 Knitting up, *a.*, v. 292
 Knot in a bulrush, iii. 262
 Knot under the ear, iv. 4
 Laborinth, *v.* 225
 Lac virginis, ii. 44
 Lac'd mutton, iii. 61
 Lackey, *v.*, iii. 195
 Lagman, *v.* 255
 Lambathisme, i. 173
 Lambeake, *v.*, ii. 159, iii. 110
 Lambswool (a sort of drink),
 ii. 198, iii. 186, v. 70
 Lambskin (fur), *v.* 70
 Lamia, ii. 122
 Lamish, ii. 68
 Lanch, *v.*, iii. 267
 Land ('to espy land'), *v.* 304
 Langourment, iv. 89
 Langrets, *n.*, v. 27
 Languishers, *v.* 255
 Lans, *n.*, v. 219
 Lanterneman, *v.* 284
 Lantsgrave, ii. 53, v. 254
 Lauinias, vi. 43—Dyce suggests
 here 'light[ning]' or '[un]to,' to
 correct the metre. And as
 'Lauinia's' is not sense, he also
 suggests 'Lavinian,' as onward.
 But though the article may be
 omitted onward, it cannot (I
 think) be well omitted here. I
 have ventured to think of '{un]to
 Lauinium's shore,' or 'to [the]
 Lauinian shoare'—adopting the

- latter in text. The original reads, 'her light to *Lauinia's* shoare,' vi. 69.
- Lapanta like (Lapantallike), v. 247
- Lapped in sheetes, i. 194
- Lappet, *n.*, v. 227
- Lapwing-like, iii. 84, vi. 138
- Larded, *v.*, v. 16
- Largesse, larges, i. 219, ii. 132, iv. 61, v. 114, vi. 126
- Last (of herrings), *n.*, v. 195, 257, 275
- Latin, vi. 148
- Latinlesse, ii. 63, v. 292
- Launce, *v.*, launcing, i. 77, ii. 284
- Launceknights, v. 278
- Launce-skippe, v. 204
- Launching forth, *v.*, v. 236
- Launcht, vi. 30
- Launcier, iii. 135
- Launcing, *v.*
- Laureat, *n.*, ii. 70
- Lavaltoes, iii. 124, 271, v. 253
- Law-day daies, iv. 259, v. 217
- Lawe distributers, iv. 230
- Lawnds, *n.*, ii. 104, vi. 15 (see Greene).
- Lawne, vi. 38
- Lawne-baby-caps, iv. 207
- Lawne-skinned, v. 132
- Laxative, ii. 167, v. 296
- Lay, *n.*, ii. 62, v. 93
- Lazer, iv. 60, vi. 144
- Lazy bones, iii. 62
- Leache, i. 82
- Leade, *n.*, iv. 184
- Leaden, *a.*, i. 212, iii. 243, iv. 20, 86
- Leaden braines, v. 62
- Leaden-headed, v. 74
- Leaden-heeled, ii. 271
- Leafe-gold, iii. 60
- Leakes, *n.* (in his Latin), i. 80
- Leapes (into briars), i. 241
- Leapes gloves (drinking custom), ii. 78
- Leasings, *n.*, i. 33
- Leather piltche laboratho, v. 239
- Leathern bagges, iii. 278
- Leathernly, v. 71
- Leathren, *a.*, iii. 275
- Leaue'is light, vi. 122
- Leaue = cease speaking, vi. 30
- Leaus't, vi. 90
- Leaver, *n.*, i. 107
- Lecher, *v.*, v. 29
- Ledging, *n.*, v. 231
- Leefest, vi. 76 = dearest.
- Leese, *v.*, ii. 73
- Leesing, *n.*, v. 220
- Leete, *n.* (a court), ii. 94
- Left-hand, *a.*, iv. 120
- Legacied, *v.*, v. 185
- Legate, legats, *n.*, v. 251, vi. 39
- Legerd, *v.*, iii. 199
- Legerdemaine, ii. 108
- Legge ('with a low legge'), iii. 146
- Legge ('best legge before'), v. 277
- Legs (to make), ii. 63, vi. 157 = bending the knee, the common courtesy salute to great ones in these days, erroneously glossed = bowing.
- Lemmans, leman, ii. 147, v. 164, 265
- Lenified, v. 155
- Lent, *n.*, ii. 23
- Lenten, iii. 242, v. 200
- Lenten stuffe, v. 196
- Lentenlie, *adv.*, ii. 258
- Lento, vi. 161 — Italian (and Spanish) for slow, lazy, etc., here used substantively (Collier).
- Lenvoy, *v.*, iii. 168, 197
- Let him, etc., vi. 170, *i.e.* for his saucy remark on Toy, the latter clasps him under the arm, so speaks his farewell speech and goes out.
- Letter-leapper, ii. 252
- Letter-munger, ii. 178
- Letters, vi. 159 — by porters.
- Levell, *n.*, i. 72
- Levell coyle, v. 72
- Lewd, leud, i. 157, 182, ii. 51, v. 16
- Lewd-tungd, ii. 280
- Libeld against, *v.*, iii. 55
- Libelling on, *v.*, iii. 100
- Libells, *n.*, i. 151

- Libertines, *n.*, iv. 96
 Librarie, vi. 36
 Licke out, *v.*, i. 215
 Licke-spiggot, v. 300
 Licking himself by the glass, iii. 99
 Licorous, v. 88, 279
 Licourd ('new licourd'), v. 69
 Lieger ('lay lieger'), v. 92
 Lie-pot, v. 266
 Liere, *v.* = leere, v. 86
 Lieu ('in lieu of'), iv. 77
 Life-expedient, iv. 109
 Life-famishing, *n.*, iv. 110
 Lifflander, iii. 25
 Lift, *n.* ('a lift at him'), iii. 173
 Light = wanton, vi. 33
 Light a love Lais, i. 14
 Light-foote, *a.*, ii. 233, vi. 45
 Lighters (vessels), ii. 287
 Lightened, *v.* = enlightened, i. 97
 Lightned and thundered, i. 117
 Light-winged, iv. 70
 Like, *n.*, i. 68
 Likelihoods, *n.*, iv. 181
 Lilly, *a.*, v. 132
 Lilly-white, v. 278
 Limbo patrum, v. 284
 Lime twigs, ii. 24
 Limme (of Satan), i. 155
 Limme, *v.*, limmed, ii. 214,
 v. 112
 Linceus sight, v. 297
 Lineally, v. 120
 Lined, *v.*, v. 215
 Ling, *n.*, v. 268
 Lingring-lyving, *a.*, iv. 101
 Lingringly, v. 169, 185
 Links of their brains, ii. 43
 Linsey-wolsey, iii. 174, 229, v. 198
 Lion drunke, ii. 81
 Lip-labour, ii. 135
 Lip-salve, v. 92
 Lipsian, iii. 18
 Lipsian Dicke, iii. 125
 Liripoop, v. 159
 List, vi. 106, 150
 Lists (of cloth), ii. 23
 Litter of fooles, i. 164
 Litter of pups, ii. 135
 Littour, ii. 199
 Live, longer we, etc., vi. 97—a
 trite saying which is repeated
 with verbal difference by Touch-
 stone in *As You Like It*, i. 2.
 Livelie, *a.*, lively, i. 185, 211,
 ii. 248, iv. 180
 Livelihoods, ii. 110
 Liverie, i. 34, 157
 Liverie coat, i. 65
 Liverie (to stand at), ii. 163,
 iii. 123
 Load ('lay on load'), i. 163
 Loathely, *a.*, v. 295
 Lobcocks, v. 157
 Locks of wool, ii. 26
 Locupleatly, v. 230
 Locusts, i. 157
 Lodum (play at), iii. 49
 Logge, *n.*, i. 101
 Loggerhead, iii. 104, v. 281
 London-stone, i. 136, 137, 253
 Lonely = beloved? vi. 22
 Long-winded, ii. 77
 Lord have mercy, vi. 153, 154
 Lordings, *n.*, i. 181, v. 290
 Louse ('tailor's louse'), ii. 166,
 vi. 123
 Lousie, *a.*, iii. 226
 Louze over, *v.*, iii. 19
 Love lockes, lock, ii. 28, iii. 11,
 203, v. 261
 Love me, etc., vi. 158
 Love sicke, i. 91
 Loving-land, v. 270
 Lowe-built house, vi. 167
 Low-cuntries, ii. 20
 Low-flighted, ii. 227
 Lowd throate, *v.*, iii. 126
 Lowsie, *a.*, ii. 221, 252, iii. 41,
 v. 305
 Lowtish, *a.*, i. 241
 Loytering, *a.*, i. 174
 Lozell, *n.*, v. 35
 Lubber ('to play the lubber'),
 i. 241
 Lubberly, *adv.*, v. 19
 Lubeck licour, v. 70
 Luciferous, iv. 89
 Luggage, iii. 49
 Luket, *n.*, v. 266

- Lullabies, iv. 69
 Lumbarde, *n.*, v. 286
 Lumbring, *a.*, ii. 238, iii. 275
 Lumpish, ii. 82, 271, iv. 86
 Lumpishest, *a.*, iii. 258
 Lunaticke, *a.*, iv. 55
 Lundgis, goodman, vi. 126 = a lubber. Collier says that Todd (*s. v.*) gives no authority for this. But Baret's 'Alveary' (1580), that both refer to, gives this very meaning, and Cotgrave used the same. It seems to have been a word of the day; *e.g.*, Sir Shorthose in Dekker's *Satiromastix* says—"Knaves, varlets! What Lungis? give a dozen of stools there," and he uses it in his next speech.
 Lurched, *v.*, iv. 228
 Lurdaine, *n.*, lurden, i. 176, ii. 280
 Lure, *n.*, i. 83
 Lurtcht, *v.*, lurtched, iv. 105, v. 222
 Lurch, *n.* (left in the), iii. 150
 Lust, *v.*, i. 238
 Lustie gallant (a dance), iii. 271
 Lute strings, and gray paper, vi. 96 — a commonplace of the times. Usurers gave part of the amount lent in such commodities calculated at the best retail or at fictitious prices, and which brought in to the borrower unaccustomed to such trading next to nothing, albeit there is (intentional) exaggeration, much as the Yankee boaster who on telling how many gallons of ink his Firm used in a year, got for answer that another's Firm saved as much by not dotting the i's or stroking the t's!
 Luting, *n.*, i. 8
 Lycoras, iii. 158
 Lyombo, ii. 53
 Lyme twigges, ii. 151
 Lyveries, iii. 72
 Macaronicall, iii. 47
 Mace, *n.*, iii. 240, vi. 24 ('Death's stony mace').
 Machiavillian, i. 174, 182, 218, iii. 223, 279
 Machiavilisme, ii. 100, iii. 205, iv. 231
 Machiavelists, i. 165, 198, 204
 Madam Towne = metropolis? iii. 192
 Mad-braine, iv. 257
 Madnesse, vi. 130
 Magnificat, i. 152, v. 101
 Magnifico, ii. 71, v. 87, 165
 Magnifique, v. 87
 Magy, *n.*, ii. 263
 Maidenhead, v. 114
 Maiden peace, v. 229
 Maides water, ii. 54
 Maimedly, iii. 47
 Maine, *n.*, i. 161
 Main prise, ii. 287
 Maistries, ii. 246
 Make = be a maker, vi. 88
 Make bate, i. 143, ii. 69, 197, 275, iii. 193
 Make-plaies, ii. 69, 197, 275, iii. 193
 Make-shifts, i. 33, 152, iv. 215, vi. 146
 Makes[t], vi. 13—the copier, or printer, has several times in this play now omitted and now inserted a final d, s or t.
 Malapart, i. 231
 Male content, iii. 222, vi. 165
 Malgre, v. 205
 Malt horses, iii. 250
 Malt-men, v. 147
 Malt worme, mault worms, ii. 147, 215
 Mammoicks, v. 216
 Mammonists, iv. 246
 Mampudding, v. 269
 Man in the moone, i. 172
 Man-like, iv. 114
 Manage, *n.*, manages, i. 81, 119, vi. 11—with reference to the latter instance it is used in the equestrian sense of 'manage' = reduce them to orderly obedi-

- ence. So *Tamburlaine*, 1st Part, ii. 7, and iii. 1, etc.
- Manage armes, *v.*, i. 253
- Managing, *n.*, iv. 171
- Mandilion, v. 261
- Mandrake, ii. 94
- Mangerie, *n.*, iii. 149, v. 207
- Mangie, v. 9
- Mangled, *v.*, i. 55
- Mani-headed beast, ii. 84
- Mannerly, *adv.*, ii. 167
- Mansions (in astrology), ii. 161
- Mantleth, *v.*, v. 246
- Manumission, iii. 97
- Manumit, *v.*, manumitted, iv. 145, v. 137
- Many ('a many'), ii. 207
- Map, vi. 14
- Maples (scullers in), v. 192
- Marchantly, *a.*, v. 230
- Marcht, to Tenedos, vi. 24—an odd mistake, says Dyce; but he quotes from Sir John Harington's *Orlando*—
- 'Now had they lost the sight of Holland shore
And *marcht* with gentle gale in comely rank.'
- One can understand why ships "in comely rank," as they are obliged to be when in such numbers, should be said to 'march.' It would seem, however, that the writer purposely overlooked the fact that Tenedos was an island, though he appears to notice it onward. Cf. p. 26, l. 480, and onward.
- Margent, vi. 164
- Marish, *a.*, iii. 276
- Marishes, *n.*, v. 224
- Maritimal, *a.*, v. 228
- Mark, lose a, vi. 92 = lose a mark in paying the price of a legal summons or citation.
- Marketshippe, v. 218
- Marks, *n.*, i. 155
- Marlowe, Christopher, co-author of 'Dido,' and elegy (lost) on, vi. 1, 2.
- Marprelate, i. 79
- Marre-all, i. 169
- Marrers, i. 49
- Marrings, i. 167
- Martialist, v. 45, 192
- Martin, i. 82
- Martin drunke, ii. 82
- Martinisme, i. 85, 89, 97, 122, *sq.*
- Martinist, i. 83, 94, ii. 31, 154, 286 *sq.*, iii. 67
- Martlemas, v. 194
- Martyrdome, vi. 108—Construe, 'Offence hath gained the name of Martyrdom, when fury, etc.'—allusions to some contemporary case doubtless.
- Mary-bones, ii. 33, v. 23, 260
- Masker-like, iv. 209
- Masquer, iv. 215
- Massacred, *v.*, v. 138
- Massacrouis, iv. 101
- Masse! ii. 16
- Masse ('with a masse'), v. 90
- Masse-mongers, ii. 149
- Mast, *n.*, i. 197
- Masterdome, i. 85, 137
- Masterlesse, ii. 62, 162, vi. 120
- Masterly, *adv.*, v. 233
- Mastership, i. 85, 114, ii. 65
- Masticatorium, vi. 118—a medicine good to purge rheume. See Holyoke's Rider, *s.v.*, and under 'Commansum.'
- Matachine, iii. 280
- Matelesse, v. 266
- Materialitie, ii. 262
- Mates, i. 167, 172, 174, ii. 51
- Mate shippe, iv. 96
- Mathematicians, vi. 88 = such inventors as Archimedes, who worked by rule. In l. 78 here original, vi. 145, mispunctuates, after 'he.'
- Mauger, i. 80, iv. 182
- Maulkin, iii. 169, 170
- Maulkins ('bakers maulkins'), v. 235
- Mawdlen drunke, ii. 82
- Mawe, i. 161
- May = hawthorn, vi. 93

- Mayd Marian, i. 109
 May-game, i. 108, 117, 175
 May-lord, v. 211
 May-pole, v. 246
 Mazer, mazers, i. 109, v. 260
 Mazer, *v.*, iii. 198
 Meacocke, *n.*, ii. 245, iv. 185
 Meale fine = froth, vi. 132
 Meanders, *n.*, v. 220
 Meane-lesse, iv. 188
 Meane-titled, iv. 57
 Meanly, vi. 38—Dyce (Marlowe) changed to 'meetyly,' then to 'seemly,' and Collier and Col. Cunningham to 'newly,' while Bullen adopts Dyce's 'seemly.' Says my friend Dr. Brinsley Nicholson, "used as often = evenly [with the before-mentioned treasures]; 'shalt be as richly clad as the ship's furniture is precious.'" Very ingenious; but in my judgment the word ('meanly') is used in a semi-boastful way, as putting it by contrast as though to one so rich and mighty the most lavish gifts were nothing to speak of. We often thus use words by way of depreciation or deprecation of our gifts. Cf. Greene's *Alphonsus* (ii., sc. 1)—
- "this same martiall knight
 Did hap to hit vpon Flaminus,
 And lent our King then such a
 friendly blow
 As that his gasping ghost to Lymbo
 went"—
- said 'friendly blow' being just the opposite. Again—
- " . . . for thy friendship which
 thou shewest me,
 Take that of me, I frankly give it
 thee" (Act iv.)—
- the 'friendship' having been cruel enmity. By this law of contraries 'meanly' means similarly, as explained, 'richly' dressed, though lightly made of by the giver.
- Meare, *n.*, or lake, v. 224
 Meazild, *a.*, iii. 191
 Mechanicall men, ii. 97
 Mechanician, ii. 263
 Mechanical, *a.*, v. 25, 70
 Mechanike, *a.*, v. 71
 Median, *a.*, ii. 267
 Medinum, i. 174
 Medley, *a.* ('a medley kind of liquor'), iii. 229
 Meeterdome, ii. 224
 Megeras, vi. 28 = Megæra, the 'e' in old writers standing for 'æ'; walls, vi. 142—Alcathous, in the rebuilding of these, was said to have been assisted by Apollo.
 Megiddo, iii. 171
 Megrim, i. 246
 Melancholy humor, iii. 232, 233
 Mellancholicke, i. 27
 Mellifluous, ii. 259
 Melowed, *v.*, iv. 61
 Melting-harted, iv. 100
 Memento, iv. 232, v. 21
 Memorative, iii. 70
 Memorize, *v.*, ii. 259, iii. 260, iv. 14, v. 117
 Mends, vi. 70 = amends, used licentiously for 'returns.'
 Menialty, iv. 260, v. 245
 Mentery, ii. 263
 Mercers hook, ii. 165
 Merchant (to play the), iv. 240
 Mercuriall-brested, *a.*, v. 229
 Mercurian, *a.*, iii. 142
 Mercury Sublimatum, v. 168
 Mermaides, vi. 74 = enticing eye.
 Merry-go-downe, *n.*, v. 195
 Merry-running, *a.*, iv. 109
 Met, vi. 131—if he meant regular, verse should read 'did meet it.'
 Metamorphizd, *a.*, iii. 108
 Metamorphozed, *v.*, v. 62
 Metaphysicall, iv. 179, 190
 Metheglin, i. 109
 Metropolitane, *a.*, iii. 231, v. 115
 Mettle-brewing, *a.*, iii. 251
 Mewd, *v.*, iii. 150

- Mice-eyed, v. 296
 Mickle = much (Scotticè 'muckle'),
 vi. 42.
 Milk-maid girds, iii. 186
 Milke-soppe, iv. 250, v. 84
 Milke white, v. 170
 Mill sixpences, ii. 244
 Millers Thombe, v. 199
 Mincingly, iii. 113
 Mind-ravishing, *a.*, iv. 44
 Mines, sucks purest, vi. 109—
 Batman's (or rather Trevisa's)
 translation of Bartholomew
 ('B. W.,' c. i., fol. 24, c. 2) says
 —"Also heate by his vertue
 cleaneeth mettalles, and destroyeth
 the ruste thereof, and other filth.
 For working in the substance
 of the same metall dissolveth
 it. And if it findeth anything
 of drosse, eyther of ruste, it
 departeth [= divides or causes
 it to depart] and destroyeth it ;"
 fol. 24 *verso*, c. i. —"For work-
 ing in the substauce of a thing
 it consumeth and wasteth the
 most subtil and light parts :
 and grose and ponderous parts
 abide." Again, fol. 128 *verso*,
 c. 2. of light—"Also, though the
 chinkes, holes and dens of the
 earth bee not lightned ; yet the
 vertue of light worketh in them,
 as it is seene in oares of metall,
 and in other things that be
 gerded and bred deepe within
 y^e earth." And Cornelius
 Agrippa says of fire (Batman,
 fol. 155, c. 1) : "Also fire hath
 vertue and kinde [= nature] of
 purging and of cleaning ; for
 fire purgeth and cleaneeth oft
 sinder and ruste and amendeth
 metall, y^t it may not waste."
 So fol. 166, c. 2.
 Minew, i. 216
 Minge, *v.*, v. 161
 Mingle-coloured, *a.*, iv. 99
 Mingle-mangle, v. 289
 Minging, *n.*, i. 243
 Mingo, vi. 129, 133—much not a
 all to the purpose, has been
 written on this song, which from
 its quotation by 'Shallow' and
 others seems to have been ex-
 tremely popular in those days.
 Its explanation seems simple.
 To *mingere* is an ordinary result
 of drinking ; and hence the
 drunkard speaking in the first
 person, calls himself 'Mingo.'
 It was then the custom when
 drinking a health, as they
 did, on their knees, to dub
 one a knight for the evening.
 Cf. Var. Shakespeare (1821),
 2 *Henry IV.*, v. 3. He alluding
 to this says, "Dub me knight,
 and then I shall be 'Do[minus]'
 or Sir Mingo."
 Miniature, *n.*, v. 294
 Minions, v. 33
 Minions and sweethearts, iii. 160
 Miniver, i. 174, v. 70
 Minnow, iii. 118
 Minnum, ii. 246, v. 241
 Minorites, v. 10
 Minx, ii. 32
 Mirmidons, v. 247
 Mirmidonizd, *v.*, iv. 84
 Mirrouing, *v.*, iv. 114
 Misconsterers, ii. 184
 Misconstruer, v. 290
 Miscreants, i. 159, 184, iii. 267
 Misdemeanures, *n.*, iv. 49
 Misdiet, *n.*, iii. 233, iv. 194
 Misfashion, *v.*, iv. 121
 Misfortuned, *v.*, iv. 116
 Misinterpreters, v. 293
 Mislivers, *n.*, iv. 259
 Misons, *n.*, v. 146
 Mispeake, *v.*, iv. 191
 Misrule, Lord of, v. 15
 Missound, v. 261
 Missounding, *n.*, v. 291
 Mistempred, *a.*, iii. 269
 Mister (= kind of), ii. 212
 Mistermed, *v.*, ii. 197
 Misterming, *a.*, i. 39
 Misture, ii. 71

- Mithridate, iv. 3, v. 154, 234
 Mitred, *a.*, v. 240
 Mitten, i. 195
 Mittimus, iii. 202, v. 48
 Moate, *v.*, v. 216
 Moate, *n.*, iii. 216
 Moate-catching, ii. 246
 Moath-eaten, iv. 239, v. 231
 Moath-frets, ii. 95
 Moderners, ii. 73
 Moe, iv. 140
 Molest, vi. 121
 Mollife, vi. 76
 Mome-like, iv. 209
 Monarch-monster, iv. 114
 Monarchizd, *v.*, monarchizing, ii. 264, iv. 137
 Monarchizing, *a.*, ii. 114
 Monarchizing, *n.*, iii. 229
 Moneths mind, months mind, i. 146, iii. 105, v. 75, 221
 Monomachies, iii. 66
 Monstrousnesse, iv. 101
 Monylesse, v. 16
 Moone (time of the), i. 221
 Moone (cast beyond the), iv. 5
 Mops and mows, ii. 248
 Moralizers, vi. 88 — Dramatists constantly hit at events or caricatured living and known personages, and hence at that time would-be deep-reaching wits found these in every character and every expression. Nashe is loud and frequent in his protests against such perverse misapplications of his words.
 Morall, *n.*, = model, ii. 99
 Moriscoes, iii. 124
 Morositie, v. 54
 Mortiferous, v. 289
 Mortifiedly, iv. 185, v. 185
 Mortring, iii. 137
 Morts, *n.*, iii. 38
 Mothe-eaten, ii. 29, 207
 Mother, *n.* (disease), v. 172
 Mother Bomby, iii. 67
 Mother Bunch, ii. 34
 Mother pearle, iii. 273
 Mother wit, i. 55
 Mother-witted, iv. 195
 Motive, *n.*, iii. 118
 Motive, *a.*, ii. 121, iii. 213
 Mott, *n.*, mot, iv. 68, v. 56, 103, 110
 Mought, vi. 46
 Mould butter, iii. 276
 Mould cheese, ii. 40
 Moulder, *n.*, ii. 124
 Mouldnesse, iv. 239
 Moundragons, iii. 161
 Monnsier, iii. 249
 Mountains ('to perform mountains'), iii. 149
 Mounte-bank, bancke, i. 82, ii. 6, 108, 184, iii. 16, 229, 250, v. 116
 Mouse, *n.*, v. 239
 Mousetrap, ii. 27
 Moustachios, ii. 207, iii. 5, 33, 116
 Mouthing, *n.*, iv. 7, v. 291
 Moveables, *n.*, i. 34, ii. 222
 Movingest, *a.*, v. 206
 Mouings, of her feete, vi. 17—'Et vera incesso patuit dea' (*Æn.* i. 405).
 Mowe, vi. 122
 Mowles, vi. 156
 Moyle, *v.*, iv. 135
 Moyling, *n.*, iv. 135
 Moyst brains, iii. 236
 Mucke, *n.*, i. 27, iv. 61, vi. 100
 Muckehills, ii. 24
 Muckehill up, *v.*, iii. 181
 Mud-born, ii. 213
 Mudded, *v.*, iv. 52
 Muddled, *v.*, iii. 56
 Muffled, *v.*, i. 109
 Mulliegrums, v. 280
 Mumbling, *v.*, v. 281
 Mumbudget (to crie), i. 183
 Mumchance, i. 161, iv. 7, v. 9
 Mummianize, *v.*, iv. 6
 Mummianizd, *a.*, iv. 7, 11
 Mummy, iv. 7
 Mumpe, *v.*, v. 245
 Mumpes, *n.*, ii. 78, 247
 Mumping, *v.*, mumpt, iii. 22, v. 269
 Mumping, *a.*, iii. 255

- Mumps, *n.* ('in his mumps'), v. 267
 Mumpsimus, iv. 140
 Muncheth up, *v.*, v. 258
 Mungrels, ii. 180
 Mungrel, *a.*, v. 222
 Munsterian, *a.*, v. 60
 Murdred ('Sir Murdred'), iii. 191
 Murdresse, iv. 108
 Murre, *n.* (a disease), iii. 56
 Murriion — also spelled Murrian,
 ii. 26, vi. 113 = a head covered
 with a plain steel cap without a
 beaver, a morion. But query—
 Maid Marian?
 Muscovian, *n.*, ii. 228
 Muscovian, *a.*, v. 241
 Mushrumpes, iii. 161
 Muske, *n.*, iii. 273
 Muske-cat, iii. 73
 Musket shot, v. 94
 Musketers, iii. 154
 Mustachios, v. 73
 Mustard, *n.*, iii. 42, 227
 Mustard pot, ii. 60, iii. 217, v. 9
 Mustard-pot paper, iv. 4
 Muster-master, ii. 47
 Mustinesse, iv. 239
 Mute forth, *v.*, ii. 203, 268
 Mutton, iii. 61
 Mycher, vi. 132—generally = a
 truant, hence one who keeps
 away = a fincher, as here.
 Myncing, *a.*, i. 134
 Naile ('upon the naile'), iii. 59
 Names — misprinted 'meanes,'
 vi. 21
 Naps, *n.* (sleep), i. 33
 Nap, *n.* ('nappe of cloth'), ii. 70,
 248
 Nap, *n.* ('set a new nap on'),
 iii. 247
 Naplesse, iii. 184
 Nappie, ii. 210
 Naturals, *n.*, i. 33
 Naule, *n.*, i. 196
 Naughtines, i. 31
 Nazarite-tresses = long, as being
 uncut, iv. 79
 Ne, vi. 160
 Neapolitane shrug, v. 142
 Neasty, *a.*, v. 302
 Necessariest, *a.*, v. 256
 Necessitie, vi. 14—is this a first
 form of the proverb 'Necessity
 the mother of invention' ?
 Neckercher, v. 145
 Neck-verse, ii. 231, iii. 14, v. 86
 Neckinger, v. 80
 Nectarized, *a.*, iv. 170
 Ned Foole, vi. 120, 136 = the
 clothes he was supposed to
 borrow in order to dress for his
 part.
 Needs, what, vi. 106—though the
 nominative be 'termes,' the verb
 is placed in the singular through
 the 'what' that precedes it.
 Neere = had put to, vi. 14.
 Neerer, vi. 123—he probably
 suited the action to the word in
 his vehemence, and I suppose
 Summer retiring brings out
 the addition—"and yet I am no
 scabbe, etc."
 Neezeth, *v.*, v. 258
 Neezings, *n.*, iv. 69
 Nefariously, v. 284
 Negromantick, *a.*, v. 283
 Neighbourhood, ii. 231
 Neoterick, *a.*, iii. 18
 Nephew, vi. 32 = grandchild. In
 post-Augustan Latin *Nepos* had
 both meanings. Baret and
 Minsheu give nephew as =
 grandson.
 Net-brayders, v. 224
 Net-menders, iv. 128
 Never-dated, *a.*, iv. 204
 Nevette, *n.* = newt, iv. 105
 New-fangled, *a.*, i. 55, ii. 47, 105,
 iii. 37, 43, 44, vi. 146
 Newfanglednes, *n.*, iii. 44
 Newfangles, *n.*, iv. 213, v. 164
 Newfanglest, *a.*, v. 238
 Newgate, i. 192, 198, ii. 53
 Newmarket heath, ii. 15
 New-skin, *v.*, v. 192
 Newsmongerie, ii. 251
 Nicke, *n.* ('upon the nicke, etc. '),
 iii. 60, v. 176, 221

- Nickacave, v. 196
 Nickname, *n.*, ii. 231, iii. 76
 Nicknamed, *v.*, v. 214
 Niggardize, ii. 24, iv. 245, v. 96, 154
 Niggardliest, *n.*, v. 239
 Niggardly, *a.*, iii. 112, vi. 134
 Night, in the, vi. 119—an allusion to its not rising at night until at that time of the year: *i.e.*, it is at this (Autumn) season only Orion rises at night.
 Night bird, i. 194
 Night geare, ii. 79
 Night owle, ii. 223, iii. 280
 Nigling, *a.*, v. 203
 Nilus, vi. 00
 Nymph, vi. 63—"Lat. *lympa* is the same word as *Nympha*" (Bullen).
 Ninnihammer, ii. 253, v. 196
 Nipitaty = good strong ale, and Nares says sometimes applied to other strong liquors—etymology doubtful.
 Nipt (in the head), i. 166
 Nit, *v.*, iii. 19
 Nit, *n.*, iii. 75, 226
 Nit (the third part of a), iii. 75
 Nittie, *a.*, ii. 28
 Nittifide, *v.*, iii. 14
 No . . . cannot, vi. 14 = double negative.
 Nobles (coin), iii. 14
 Noddie, i. 176, 202, iii. 198
 Noddle, iii. 149
 Nodgcombe, ii. 212
 Nodgscombe, iii. 116
 Nonage, i. 6, v. 275
 None = own, vi. 151—so 'nuncle' for 'uncle' (Shakespeare, etc.).
 Nonpareille, ii. 265
 Non plus, iii. 158
 Non residents, i. 190, 232
 Norse, a fish, v. 273
 Nose ('bent the nose'), i. 243
 Nose (bite by the), v. 270
 Nose, blow your, vi. 123—suggested by the double meaning of pose = a pozer, and a cold.
 Nose (in spite of thy), i. 85
 Nose (take by the), i. 115
 Nose (sits not right on your face), i. 202
 Nose-magnificat, v. 235
 Notarie, *n.*, i. 32
 Nothing, praise of, vi. Francisco Copetta's burlesque piece, 'Capitolo nei quale si lodano le Noncovelle,' 1548. Sir Edward Dyer's tractate came later than Nashe.
 Notorie, *a.*, iii. 18
 Notting, *n.*, iii. 18
 Nought, vi. 143—a notable instance of the non-use of a necessary 'do.'
 Nought worth, *a.*, i. 44
 Nounne substantive, iii. 102
 Nouices, vi. 87
 Novellets, ii. 263
 Noverint, ii. 214
 Noverint-maker, iii. 214
 No where ('feyned no where acts'), i. 14
 Nowne (see 'None'), i. 202
 Noyance, ii. 116
 Noynted, *v.*, v. 168
 Noyse, vi. 105 = several, or a concert.
 Noysome, i. 59
 Nugifrivolous, i. 201
 Nullitie, iii. 69
 Numbrous, *a.*, v. 214
 Nunkaes, i. 173
 Nunnery, iv. 230
 Nurse-clouts, iii. 21
 Nustling, *v.*, v. 122
 Nutte, *n.* ('the nutte was crackd'), v. 295
 Nybling, *v.*, i. 216
 Nyppes, *n.*, i. 242
 Oare, *n.* (in another man's boat), i. 30
 Oary, *a.*, v. 273
 Oaten pipers, v. 234
 Oates, wilde, vi. 152
 Obdurate, vi. 73
 Obdurate, *v.*, iv. 110
 Obduration, iv. 27

- Obits, *n.*, iv. 81
 Oblationers, iv. 76
 Oblations, v. 214
 Oblivion, vi. 147
 Oblivionize, *v.*, iv. 79
 Observant, iii. 264
 Observants, *n.*, iv. 256
 Observants (friars), v. 306
 Ocamie, *n.*, ockamie, iii. 122, v. 257
 Occasionet, iii. 63
 Oddes ('by oddes'), i. 179
 Offals, *n.*, offalles, v. 114, 305
 Oile-greasd, *a.*, v. 161
 Oken, *a.*, ii. 55
 Okerman, ii. 43
 Old dog ('an old dog against the plague'), v. 256
 Old wives tale, or fables, iii. 278, iv. 118
 Olimpically, v. 248
 'O man in desperation'—a song, vi. 123
 Olivers, *n.* ('sweete olivers'), v. 306
 Omega, v. 210
 Ominate, *v.*, iv. 260, v. 194
 Omnidexteritie, iii. 63
 Omnigatherum, iii. 46
 Omniscians, iii. 66
 Omniscious, iii. 21
 Omnisufficiencie, iii. 22
 Omnisufficient, iii. 21
 One, seek to please, vi. 87 = my Lord, "the host," and evidently from this a person of much consequence. This is the direct meaning, though it may also have an indirect allusion to Elizabeth.
 Onyon-skind Jackets = tight-fitting? ii. 23
 Oouse, *n.*, oous = ooze, ii. 264, iv. 52
 Ooyessed, *v.* (O Yes'd), v. 202
 Ophir, v. 215
 Opinionate, *v.*, v. 206
 Opproby, ii. 239, iii. 125
 Oppugne, *v.*, i. 53, 66, ii. 88, iv. 76, 257
- Oracles, iii. 31
 Oraculiz'd, *v.*, iv. 184
 Orator, *n.*, oratours, ii. 175, 288, v. 247
 Oratorship, ii. 192, 193
 Ordinaries, *n.*, ordinary, ii. 28, iii. 40, 60
 Oreloope, *n.* (of ship), v. 150
 Oreng (civil), orenge, ii. 282, vi. 64
 Oreng-tawnie, v. 108
 Organicall, *a.*, iii. 233
 Organpipe, v. 233
 Orient, *a.*, iii. 215, iv. 209, v. 233
 Orificiall, *a.*, v. 69
 Orion, gloomie, vi. 18 — called 'gloomie' for the same reason that he was called 'Aquosus,' his rising being generally attended with great rains and storms; vi. 113, also Vriion, Orion.
 Orizons, *n.*, iv. 249, v. 259
 Orthodoxall, iii. 5
 Orthographiz'd, *v.*, iii. 20
 Ostlers, ii. 163
 Ostry presse, iii. 108
 Other-while, iii. 236, 243
 Ouches, i. 25
 Ought, vi. 157—'ought' for 'aught,' as 'nought' for 'naught,' and the reverse, were frequently interchanged in those days.
 Out-brother, ii. 176, v. 202
 Out-brothership, iii. 130, v. 24
 Outcrow, *v.*, v. 224
 Out-dweller, v. 40
 Out-facer, iii. 176
 Outlandish, ii. 73, 74, iii. 243, iv. 215, v. 186, 248
 Outlandishers, v. 207
 Outraged, *v. intr.*, v. 51
 Outroads, *n.*, v. 201
 Out-shifter, ii. 77, iii. 249
 Out-throate, *v.*, iv. 84
 Oven, *n.*, iv. 186
 Oven up, iii. 203
 Over-Atlasing, *v.*, iv. 176
 Over-banded, ii. 58
 Over-barres, vi. 150

- Over-blacke, *v.*, iv. 91
 Overboard, vi. 37
 Overboyling, *a.*, iii. 257
 Overcrowded, *v.*, iv. 115
 Overcloy, vi. 43
 Over-cloyd, *v.*, v. 246
 Overcrow, *v.*, ii. 185
 Overcull, *v.*, ii. 251
 Over-dredge, *v.*, iii. 226
 Overdronke, *v.*, i. 170
 Over-eye, *v.*, iv. 258
 Over-filmed, *v.*, iv. 93
 Over-gilde, *v.*, iv. 219
 Over-gorged, *v.*, iii. 135
 Overguylde, ii. 90
 Over-ioy, vi. 46
 Overlavish, v. 244
 Overlook, *v.*, ii. 102, 262
 Over-melodied, *v.*, iv. 61
 Overpeere, *v.*, v. 182, 224
 Over-plus, iv. 135, v. 131, 245
 Over-quell, iii. 229
 Over-rackt, *a.*, ii. 263, iv. 148
 Overseene, *v.*, ii. 237
 Overseers, i. 192
 Overshotte, *v.*, ii. 192, 213
 Oversight, *n.*, i. 221
 Overskipt, ii. 186, iii. 84
 Overslippe, *v.*, over-slip, ii. 73,
 193, iv. 33, v. 37
 Overswelling, *a.*, iii. 268
 Overthwart, ii. 219, iii. 40, v. 231
 Over-trampling, *n.*, iv. 93
 Over-tunged, *a.*, iii. 134
 Overture, i. 137
 Overweaponed, *v.*, ii. 214
 Overweening, *n.*, i. 113, 249
 Over-whart, *a.*, iii. 138, v. 154, 211
 Over-whart, *v.*, iv. 199
 Over-wharter, iii. 119
 Owle light, v. 262
 O yes, iii. 192, 196
 Oyle of angels, iv. 236
 Oyster-men, v. 242
 Oyster-mouthed, *a.*, v. 203
 Oyster whore phrase, iii. 201
 P. Pss., i. 176
 Pacificatorie, *a.*, iv. 15
 Packs, *v.* ('packs under-board'), i.
 224
 Pack-horse, *a.*, iv. 191
 Pack-horses, iii. 250
 Packing, *v.*, v. 26, 167
 Packstonisme, iii. 50
 Pad, pad ('blind man feeling pad,
 pad') with his staffe, v. 150
 Pad [in straw] = deceit, refuse
 being concealed in a bundle of
 hay to give it weight, much as
 American bales of cotton are
 utilised to-day. Christmas, as
 before, is represented as now
 puritanically inclined, and
 gibed at accordingly: i. 233,
 vi. 155
 Page, *v.*, iii. 195
 Pagled, v. 268
 Painfull, ii. 83, iii. 69
 Painted holines, iii. 99
 Pale-silver, iv. 90
 Paliard, iii. 77
 Pallet, v. 202
 Pallet roome, iii. 62
 Palme, *n.* ('beareth most palme'),
 i. 54, iii. 257; vi. 93—any kind
 of willow was and is so called.
 Palmers or pilgrims, v. 257
 Palmetrie, iii. 257
 Palpablest, *a.*, iii. 257
 Palpably, vi. 145
 Palpabrize, *v.*, iv. 174
 Palsie ('dead palsie'), iii. 15
 Palsies, ii. 154
 Paltrer, *n.*, v. 208
 Paltrie, *n.*, ii. 243
 Paltripolitanes, i. 180
 Pamphlagonian, iii. 132
 Pamphletarie periwigge, vi. 147
 Pamphleter, ii. 65, 197
 Pamphleting, *v.*, ii. 6
 Pamphleting, *n.*, ii. 276, iii. 16, 101
 Pamphlets, i. 29, 31
 Panachea, v. 234
 Panado, v. 235
 Pandar, pandare, ii. 84, iii. 179
 Panegericall, iii. 76
 Panim, *a.*, ii. 233
 Panions, i. 165, iv. 205
 Pannyerd, *v.*, iii. 184
 Pan-pudding, ii. 277

- Pantaloun, ii. 92
 Panther-spotted, iv. 77
 Pantofles, pantophles, ii. 190, 208,
 iii. 55, 99, v. 9, 10, etc.
 Paper buckler, ii. 186
 Paper dragons, iii. 173
 Paper liveries, i. 93
 Paper monster, ii. 16
 Paper pillers, vi. 147
 Paper stainer, iii. 42
 Papistrie, i. 31
 Papmaker, i. 221
 Paracelsian, *n.*, iii. 21, 251
 Paradized, *a.*, v. 60
 Paradoxisme, iii. 97, iv. 174
 Paragonlesse, v. 249
 Paralyticke, *a.*, iii. 42
 Paramours, i. 15, 24
 Paranters, *n.*, iii. 109
 Paranymples, iii. 171
 Paraphrasticall, iii. 6
 Paraphrastically, v. 80
 Parboyled, *v.*, ii. 57, v. 265
 Parbraked, *v.*, iii. 203
 Parenthesis, ii. 25, vi. 168
 Paris garden, i. 109, ii. 211, iii. 153
 Parish Clark, i. 150
 Parlor-preacher, i. 100
 Parmasen, parmasian (cheese), iii.
 19, v. 238
 Parologized, *v.*, v. 220
 Parret, *v.* ('to crake and parret'),
 iii. 172
 Parriall, *n.*, ii. 197
 Parrock (of ground) = paddock?
 i. 190
 Partake = communicate to, vi. 53
 Participate, *v.*, ii. 86
 Partial-eid, *a.*, ii. 248
 Particuler, *adv.*, vi. 146
 Partie, i. 187
 Partlet, v. 145
 Parturient, *a.*, v. 248
 Pash, *v.*, pashing, v. 129
 Pashing, *a.*, i. 41, iv. 69
 Pasquil, ii. 52
 Passant ('armes passant'), v. 40
 Passe, *v.* (gaming term?), i. 161
 Passe and repasse, i. 135
 Passimative—ambitious, *u.*, iv. 89
 Passing, *adv.*, i. 148
 Passingly, *adv.*, i. 148
 Passioned, *v.*, v. 136
 Pastance, *n.*, iii. 267
 Pat, iii. 52
 Patch, *n.*, i. 182, v. 145
 Patch ('by patch and by peece
 meale'), v. 67
 Patcht in, iv. 186
 Patchedest, *a.*, v. 239
 Pater-noster, i. 25, iii. 244; devils,
 vi. 149
 Pates, ii. 45
 Pattens (creeper upon), v. 289
 Pattereth, *v.*, i. 173
 Patter-wallet, iii. 171
 Paule's steeple, vi. 123
 Paulin, iii. 140
 Pauncht up, *v.* v. 279
 Pavilions, iii. 230
 Pawles Crosse, Paules, i. 212,
 247
 Pawling, *v.*, iii. 144
 Pawnc (of his book), iii. 163
 Payre of cards = pack, i. 25
 Peace, vi. 166—another good
 example of 'that' understood.
 Peaciblier, *adv.*, v. 228
 Peacock-pluming, iii. 179
 Peake, ii. 27, 215, 220, 225, 257,
 iii. 9, 103, v. 145
 Pean, vi. 49 = Pæan, *παῖαν*, *i.e.*
 Apollo as healer. See under
 'Megera.'
 Pearch ('to turn him over the
 pearch'), v. 41
 Pearled, *v.*, iv. 206
 Pearse, *v.*, iii. 161
 Peasant, *pesant*, ii. 13, 29, 78
 Pease ('not a pease difference'),
 v. 48
 Pease-cart, ii. 232
 Peaze, *n.*, i. 218
 Pedagogue, English, iii. 22
 Pedanticall, iv. 13
 Pedantisme, ii. 180, iii. 61, 112
 Pedlers' packe, v. 278: French,
 vi. 144 = vagabond's cant.
 Pedlery, iv. 142
 Pedling, *u.*, ii. 127

- Peeble stone, vi. 87 = skimming
 sea-surface with flat stones.
 Peecemeale, v. 67
 Peecemeale-wise, i. 29
 Peepe forth, *v.*, iv. 185
 Peeping, *n.*, iv. 185
 Peering, *n.*, i. 180
 Peevishly, iv. 186
 Peevishnesse, i. 21
 Peirse, *v.* = to parse, iii. 93
 Pelfe, v. 23
 Pelican, iii. 184
 Pellet, i. 172
 Pellitory, iv. 245
 Pell-mell, ii. 288, iii. 46, 121, v. 241
 Pelt, *v.* ('to shave or pelt'),
 iv. 158
 Pelting, *a.*, iii. 75
 Pelts, *v.*, iii. 108
 Pendants, i. 138
 Penetrably, iii. 274
 Penitentiaries, v. 247
 Penknife, i. 159
 Penman, i. 65, ii. 233
 Pennie-father, penny-, ii. 14, 25,
 157, iv. 149, v. 202
 Pennylesse Bench, ii. 148
 Penny-worth, peni-worth, i. 28,
 219, ii. 177, 222, iii. 90
 Penny, never a, vi. 131
 Pentagonon, ii. 126
 Pentisse, *n.*, pentisses, i. 31, iv.
 103, v. 150
 Pepper, *v.*, peppered, i. 97, v. 265
 Per se, ii. 258, 261
 Perboile, *v.*, perboyld, iii. 232,
 iv. 226
 Perboyld, *a.*, iv. 113
 Perbreake, *v.*, ii. 275
 Percase, iii. 108, iv. 185
 Perch, *v.*, i. 54
 Percht up, *v.*, v. 215
 Perdy, vi. 104
 Peregrinate, *v.*, iv. 93
 Perfit = perfect, vi. 85
 Perfunctorie, iii. 63
 Perhaps, vi. 110
 Perilsome, perrilsome, iv. 239, v.
 40, vi. 119
 Period, *n.*, i. 160
 Peripatecians, iii. 124
 Perish, *v. tr.*, v. 344
 Periwigs, perriwigs, i. 25, ii. 45,
 133, iii. 50, iv. 208, v. 299
 Pernicitie, ii. 124
 Peroration, iv. 115
 Perpolite, *a.*, iii. 18
 Perponder, *v.*, v. 231, 298
 Perspective glasse, v. 77
 Perswade with, *v.*, iv. 24
 Perticularities, iv. 143
 Pertly, *a.*, i. 51
 Perturbations, v. 96
 Pesants, *n.*, v. 19
 Pester, *v.*, pestered, i. 79, ii. 28,
 160, 233, iii. 161
 Pestilence ('what a pestilence,' or
 'with a pestilence'), iii. 21, v. 86
 Pestilenzing, *a.*, iv. 214
 Peter-pence, v. 170
 Peter pingles, iii. 161
 Petigrees, i. 50, ii. 256, iii. 44, 81
 Pettie, *a.*, i. 172
 Pettier, *n.*, i. 150
 Pettifogger, ii. 17
 Phanaticall, iv. 5
 Phantasticall, ii. 97, v. 5
 Phenix nest, v. 62
 Philacteries, iv. 166
 Philip and Mary shilling, ii. 160
 Phillip sparrow, v. 234
 Philosopher's stone, i. 219
 Phinifde, *a.*, v. 38
 Phisicallity, ii. 241
 Phisicks, *n.*, i. 37
 Physiognomie, iii. 257, 258
 Phisnomies, phisnomy, i. 146, v.
 256
 Phlebotomie, v. 153
 Phlebotomize, *v.*, iii. 12
 Phobetor, ii. 270
 Phrenetical, i. 168
 Physicke, *n.*, i. 247
 Pia mater, iv. 7
 Picke thanks, v. 29, 122, 298
 Picked, *a.*, i. 8
 Pickedly, iv. 218
 Pickerdevant, ii. 179, iii. 9, 79,
 v. 67
 Pickle (laid in), iii. 41

- Pickle (put in a), v. 200
 Picknany, v. 262
 Pies (birds), i. 186
 Pie-wives, ii. 283
 Pierce pennilesse, ii. 244
 Pierian Dicke, iii. 125
 Pig (of his sus minervam), iii. 131
 Pigd, v., ii. 199
 Piggen de Wiggen, iii. 191
 Pigmies, v. 14, 261
 Pigmie Braggart, ii. 65, vi. 168
 Pigwiggen (goodman), v. 196
 Pikes, n., iii. 51
 Pikestaffe, v. 211
 Pilchards, v. 257
 Pilche ('leather pilche'), ii. 11
 Pild, a., iii. 7, 50
 Pild, v., ii. 44
 Pilfery, pilfries, ii. 60, 233, iii. 26
 Pilgrim salve, i. 50
 Pillage, v., iv. 140
 Pill'd up, v., v. 261
 Pilled and pould, v., iv. 229
 Pillory, pillorie, i. 156, ii. 166, vi. 159
 Pills, n., ii. 90
 Piltche (and see 'Pilche'), v. 239
 Pimple, n., iii. 46
 Pinnacle rocks, iii. 263
 Pinch, v., i. 238
 Pinch ('at a pinch'), i. 24
 Pinch-back, vi. 150
 Pinch-fart, ii. 25
 Pinches, n., iv. 208
 Pinchers, i. 115
 Pinck, n., v. 249
 Pind, v. (to their sleeves), i. 32
 Pingle, vi. 98 = eat with little appetite.
 Pinglingly, v. 162
 Pining, v. tr., iv. 219
 Pinkt, v., iii. 141
 Pinnes point, i. 170
 Pinte of butter, v. 207
 Pioner, vi. 101
 Pipe ('sing after their pipe'), i. 186
 Pipe (dance to), ii. 108
 Pipes (packt up his), v. 32, 67
 Piperly, ii. 69, 197, 275, iii. 193, v. 29
 Piping hot, iii. 19, 181
 Pironicks, n., iv. 174
 Pish, n., iii. 251
 Pish, pish, ii. 45
 Pismeeres, iii. 64
 Pispots, ii. 236
 Pissing while, v. 234
 Pistle, n., i. 84, 137, 154, 158
 Pistols (pistoles—coin), iv. 6
 Pitch and pay, v. 147
 Pitch-bordes, v. 242
 Pitch-fork, i. 94
 Pitch-kettle, v. 306
 Pitchie, a., iii. 239, v. 264
 Picht clothes, vi. 118 = pitch plasters.
 Pithagoreans, v. 245
 Pittifullest, a., iii. 117
 Placebo, ii. 50
 Placet ('to cry placet'), iii. 158
 Plaie ('to keep sound plaie'), v. 46
 Plaine = complain (as l. 360, or explain?), vi. 17, ii. 39: plaining, vi. 53
 Plaine song, iii. 150
 Plaintife, a., ii. 244
 Plaistered, v., playstered, ii. 45, iv. 186, v. 201
 Plaistrie, ii. 207
 Plangorous, iv. 90
 Plannet, v., iii. 121
 Plants (of feete), iv. 93
 Plashie, a., v. 211
 Plashing, a., v. 211
 Plat, v., iii. 85
 Plate, silver, vi. 38
 Platformes, n. = ground plan, i. 105, vi. 70
 Platforme, v., iv. 120
 Platformer, ii. 196
 Plausible, v. 216
 Playfere, ii. 259
 Pleasure, v., vi. 37
 Plebeyans, iii. 146
 Pleite, n., i. 154
 Plenty-scanting, iv. 215
 Pleyted, v., iii. 257
 Plodded, v., iii. 25
 Plodders, n., v. 74, 291
 Plodding, a., i. 37

- Plodding, *adv.*, iii. 20
 Plodding, *a.*, iv. 6
 Ploddingly, *adv.*, ii. 42
 Plot, *n.*, v. 66
 Plots and models, *n.*, i. 191
 Plotters, i. 181
 Plotting, *v.*, iii. 196
 Plotting, *n.*, iv. 45
 Plough-swaynes, vi. 126
 Plowed, *v.*, i. 115
 Plow-jades, v. 290
 Plow-land, i. 238, 239
 Plowman's-whistle, ii. 233
 Pluckt on, ii. 197, iv. 165
 Plum, v. 88
 Plumpe, *n.* = heap, v. 210, 252
 Plumpings, *n.*, iv. 208
 Plunge, *n.*, i. 123
 Plunge, *v.*, iii. 132, iv. 186
 Plushed, *a.* ('rough plushed and woven'), v. 171
 Poake, iii. 93
 Poaking sticke, ii. 44
 Poaringly, v. 120
 Pocket up, *v.*, i. 83, iii. 253
 Pock-hole, iii. 225
 Poets, venal, vi. 142
 Pointing stocke, ii. 257
 Points, poynets, *n.*, i. 152; vi. 85, 120
 Point-trussers, v. 10
 Pol-axes, vi. 27
 Pole-cat, iii. 73
 Polimechany, ii. 263
 Politianus, vi. 87
 Politure, iv. 232
 Pollutionate, *a.*, iv. 93
 Pollutionately, iv. 209
 Polt foote, *a.* = club, stumped or lame foot, v. 34, vi. 169
 Polwigge, ii. 257
 Pomados, iii. 33
 Pommell, vi. 128
 Pontificalibus, v. 97, 124, 170
 Poope, *v.*, iii. 168
 Poore John, ii. 29, iii. 249, v. 240, vi. 159 = hake dried and salted.
 Pop, *v.*, i. 25, ii. 278
 Pop moaths (mouths), iii. 270
 Pope, *n.* ('to play the pope'), i. 106
 Pope, *n.* (in his bellie), i. 215
 Poppingay, v. 234
 Popt out, *v.*, iii. 174
 Populars, iii. 75
 Porknells, iii. 139
 Porpentine, ii. 181
 Porphirian, *a.*, iii. 119, iv. 194
 Porredge, v. 142
 Porredge-seasoner, iii. 137
 Porrengers, ii. 24
 Porringer, v. 145
 Porte, *n.* = condition, bearing, i. 48, iv. 204
 Port ('of great port'), iv. 105
 Port a helme, iii. 270
 Port-cullizd, *a.*, v. 231
 Portentive, *a.*, iii. 245
 Portership, ii. 95
 Portrature, *v.*, portrayture, iv. 71, v. 106
 Portugues (coin), iv. 6
 Pose, *n.*, poses, iii. 56, 230, vi. 123
 Posies, i. 13, 168
 Posset, i. 44, iii. 253, vi. 123, 127 = hot milk curdled with beer (as in this instance) or with wine.
 Poste to pillar, ii. 151
 Poste-haste, iii. 128, v. 115, 288
 Post over, *v.*, iv. 239
 Post sale, v. 243
 Post script, v. 227
 Postambles, and preambles, iii. 173
 Posternes, iii. 135
 Potcht egges, v. 235
 Pot companions, i. 164
 Pot hookes, iii. 98
 Pot-hunter, ii. 242
 Potluck, vi. 131
 Potman, i. 45
 Potshard, iv. 219, 220
 Potte-lucke, ii. 175
 Potestates, *n.*, iii. 240
 Pottle-pot, ii. 176
 Pottle, i. 214
 Poudred, powdred, *v.*, iv. 112, v. 238
 Poudring tubs, powdering, ii. 71, v. 161, vi. 156 = a tub or vessel to 'cure' beef in.

- Pould, *v.*, iv. 229
 Poulder, *n.*, v. 225
 Poulters, ii. 163
 Pounce, *v.*, pounse, iii. 19, 232, v. 104
 Pouncing, *n.*, iv. 208
 Poundage, v. 222
 Pounded, *v.* (= enclosed), v. 191
 Poupe and a lerry, vi. 121
 Poutch, vi. 167—query = which pocket is it in? (like handy-dandy, or heads and tails).
 Poutes (ees), ii. 159
 Powling, *v.*, iii. 13, 18
 Powling penny, iii. 13
 Pox, vi. 130
 Poynado, ii. 212, iii. 98
 Poysonfullest, *a.*, iii. 129
 Poynts, vi. 120 = tagged laces or ribbons used for tying parts of the dress, were often played for as trifles: here an equivoque was meant probably, = play but a span of time at span-counter for points, span-counter being where a counter, etc., was thrown, and if the second player could throw his counter within a span of it he won.
 Prænominate, *v.*, iii. 255
 Præoccupied, *v.*, ii. 275
 Pranking, *v.*, ii. 33, iii. 135
 Pranking up, *v.*, iv. 217
 Prate, vi. 88
 Prating bench, ii. 247
 Pratty, vi. 90
 Praunce, *v.*, v. 219
 Pray = prey, vi. 9
 Prayer-prospering, *a.*, iv. 99
 Preaching, *n.*, i. 226
 Preambles and postambles, iii. 173
 Predestinate, *a.*, v. 82
 Predication, ii. 186
 Predominant planet, iii. 221
 Predominate, *n.*, ii. 143
 Preheminence, i. 48, iv. 204, v. 40
 Preheminestest, *a.*, v. 233
 Prejudiciall, i. 5
 Preludiatly, iv. 11
 Preludium, v. 225
 Premisses, *n.*, v. 194
 Premonstrances, iii. 262
 Premonstrate, *v.*, iii. 262
 Premunire, ii. 22, iv. 121, v. 152
 Prenominations, v. 222
 Prentises, ii. 91, 163, 209
 Prentiselike, v. 63
 Prentiseship, ii. 209, v. 209, vi. 159
 Prependent, *a.*, iv. 103
 Preposterously, i. 53
 Prepotent, v. 229
 Presaging, *n.*, v. 201
 Presbiterie, i. 239
 Presently, i. 128
 Presidents, *n.* = precedents, i. 129, ii. 14, 269, iii. 32, v. 53
 Prest, vi. 41, 165
 Prestigious, iii. 63
 Prestigiously, iii. 63
 Pretermit, *v.*, i. 62, iii. 178
 Preter-tense, v. 220
 Pretie-piteous, iv. 113
 Prevaile = avail, vi. 79
 Prevent, *v.*, i. 128
 Pricke, *n.*, i. 117, ii. 143
 Pricke, *v.*, i. 37, 118, 123
 Pricke it, *v.*, i. 253
 Prickes (butchers'), v. 245
 Prick-madam, iii. 191
 Pricksong, ii. 218
 Primate, iv. 192
 Prime, *n.*, iii. 27
 Primer, *n.*, ii. 206
 Primero, v. 192
 Primerose ('knight of primero'), v. 192
 Primmer, v. 234
 Primordiat, *a.*, v. 221
 Princesse priest = princess-priestess, 'regina sacerdos,' *Æn.* i. 273 : vi.
 Prince-ship, v. 275
 Principalest, *a.*, i. 109, iii. 117
 Princookes, *n.*, princocksses, i. 65, ii. 78, iii. 161, v. 158
 Prinkum prankum, iii. 191
 Pritch-aule, v. 176
 Privie, *n.*, i. 39, vi. 146
 Privily, (play on word,) ii. 211

- Prizes ('to play prizes'), iii. 6, 189, v. 235
 Probatums, iii. 251
 Procerous, v. 219
 Processioning, *n.*, iv. 93
 Proclamation-print, ii. 25
 Procurement, i. 53
 Prodigall childe, vi. 105 — the 'Morality' or 'Shew' so named.
 Proditoriously, v. 284
 Proeme, v. 133
 Proface, *n.*, ii. 190
 Profligated, *a.*, v. 221
 Prognosticating, *a.*, iv. 91
 Progresse, *v.*, progest, iii. 23, iv. 163, vi. 91 = Royal pro-gresse.
 Projected, *v.*, iv. 222
 Prolixious, iii. 5, v. 274
 Prolocutor, vi. 168
 Prologue, vi. 86 *seq.*
 Prolongement, iv. 251
 Promise-breach, ii. 10
 Promise-founded, iv. 243
 Pronouncement, iv. 78
 Prooves, *n.* = proofs, i. 245
 Propensive, *a.*, v. 217, 259
 Prophesie, Ascanius = prophecy concerning Ascanius, vi. 67
 Propinquity, v. 222
 Propitiousnes, iv. 61
 Proportionable, v. 92
 Propounded, *a.*, i. 13, 54
 Prorex, i. 6
 Proroge, *v.*, iv. 46, v. 182
 Prospective glasses, iii. 18, 266
 Prosternating, *n.*, iv. 120
 Prostituted, *v.* = thrown down, iv. 118
 Prostrately, v. 191
 Provant, *n.*, ii. 74, ii. 285, v. 20, 23, 37
 Provant, *v.*, v. 207
 Provendred, *v.*, v. 303
 Providitore, ii. 176, iii. 121, v. 256
 Provokements, ii. 58, v. 97
 Provost, v. 214
 Provost marshal, v. 129
 Provostship, v. 214
 Prowling, *v.*, iii. 231
 Pudding-house, iii. 118, v. 261, 307
 Pudding pan, ii. 24
 Pudding-prickes, ii. 12
 Pudding-time, iii. 169
 Puddings end, iii. 57
 Puddle, *n.*, iii. 232
 Puddle water, ii. 41, iv. 220
 Pudled, *a.*, i. 65
 Pudly, pudlie, iii. 230, iv. 164
 Pue, *n.*, iv. 204
 Pue fellow, fellowes, i. 154, iv. 88
 Puffe, *v.*, v. 252
 Puffings up, *n.*, iv. 208
 Puissant, *a.*, v. 10
 Pulcrow, *a.*, iii. 168
 Puling, *a.*, ii. 183
 Puling-fine, iv. 218
 Pulings, *n.*, i. 21
 Pull, *v.*, i. 130
 Pull on, *v.*, v. 11
 Pullen, ii. 151
 Pullerie, ii. 73, 101
 Pullied up, *v.*, v. 261
 Pulpit-men, iv. 191
 Pumps, ii. 187, 208, iii. 55, 99
 Punching yron, v. 276
 Puniard, iii. 266
 Punicall, iii. 62
 Punies, *n.*, i. 150, iv. 228
 Puny, *a.*, iv. 164
 Puppet playes, v. 292
 Puppet stage, iii. 236
 Puppie, v. 89
 Pupilonian, vi. 132 — from Latin *pupillo* = one who cries like a peacock.
 Purgation, iii. 75
 Purgatorie, iii. 75
 Purgatorie pills, v. 247
 Puritance, *n.*, i. 96, 178, iii. 252, v. 34, 59.
 Puritane, *a.*, i. 95
 Puritanisme, ii. 100
 Purloyning, vi. 168
 Purre ('mingle mangle cum purre'), v. 289
 Pursevant, v. 44, vi. 158
 Pursie, ii. 77, iv. 222
 Pursnct, v. 44

- Purveyance, *v.* 207
 Push at one, iii. 40
 Push of battle, iii. 58
 Push of pike, iii. 154
 Putative, ii. 262
 Put-pinne, ii. 243
 Puttock, iv. 62
 Pybald, *a.*, ii. 274
 Py hy, i. 198
 Pynning, *n.*, iv. 208
 Pyramides, vi. 38 — a quadri-
 syllable, the classic plural of
 what in the singular was then
 'pyramis.'
 Pythagoreanly, iii. 19
 Quacksalver, iii. 42
 Quadrature of circle, iii. 26
 Quaffing boule, ii. 179
 Quag (to cry quag), iii. 145
 Quagmire, quagmyre, i. 33, ii. 56,
 81, iii. 49, 229, v. 45
 Quantities, iv. 200
 Quarrell, i. 152
 Quarrie, quarry. i. 252, ii. 263
 Quartane, *n.*, i. 223
 Quartan fever, iv. 161, v. 13
 Quarten, *n.*, v. 14
 Quartering, *n.*, iv. 112
 Quarter-masters, ii. 89
 Quart pots, ii. 43
 Quater trey, v. 25
 Quaterzaine, vi. 165
 Quaveringly, v. 185
 Queane, iv. 224, v. 81
 Queasened, *v.*, v. 282
 Queasie, v. 214
 Queene's English, ii. 184
 Querristers, i. 151, iii. 281, v. 61, 73
 Quest, *n.*, ii. 187, iv. 7, 202
 Questman, v. 239
 Quick (sting to the), iii. 129
 Quicke, *a.*, iii. 88
 Quicksands, i. 96
 Quickset, v. 250
 Quiddities, iv. 200, v. 258
 Quietus est, iii. 40, v. 265
 Quieveringly, v. 105
 Quinch, *v.*, v. 177
 Quinquagenarians, iii. 66
 Quintessence, *n.*, i. 251, iii. 261
 Quintessence, *v.*, iv. 72, v. 94, 162
 Quintessencing, *n.*, iv. 219
 Quip, *n.*, ii. 202, iii. 185
 Quipt, *v.*, iii. 175
 Quiresters, ii. 149
 Quirke, *n.*, i. 132
 Quirke, *v.*, quirking, iii. 50, v. 307
 Quirkingly, iii. 50
 Quirko, *n.*, iii. 72
 Quite, vi. 19—requite, or quit in
 the same sense.
 Quittance ('to cry quittance'), v.
 92, vi. 36
 Quiver (Sathan's quiver), i. 223
 Quods, quods! ii. 284
 Rabble, *n.*, rable, i. 159, 182, 231,
 ii. 154, vi. 144—'devise' under-
 stood.
 Rabblement, iv. 111, v. 68, 236
 Rabble rout, iii. 117, v. 207
 Race = raze, erase, vi. 40
 Rack and manger, ii. 79
 Racket, *n.*, i. 114
 Rackt, *v.*, i. 48
 Radical moisture, i. 175
 Ragingest, *a.*, iii. 127
 Ragman's roule, v. 244
 Raile (article of dress), ii. 24
 Raison of the sun, iii. 100
 Rakehell, i. 159, ii. 253, 275
 Rake-leane, iii. 232, iv. 103
 Rakt up, *v.*, i. 48
 Ram alley, iii. 192
 Ramisticall, iii. 202
 Rammishly, v. 34
 Rampalion, ii. 253
 Rampierd, *v.*, v. 204, vi. 26
 Rampiers, *n.*, iv. 157
 Rams horne rule, i. 71
 Ramverse, *v.*, iv. 55
 Ranckled, *v.*, iii. 71
 Randevowe, *n.*, v. 242
 Rantantingly, v. 220
 Rap or rend, *v.*, ii. 73
 Rape, *n.* (of his heart), v. 295
 Rappe ('reach thee a rappe'), i.
 146
 Rarifier, iii. 5
 Rascall, *n.*, i. 158, 183, v. 34
 Rascall, *a.*, ii. 154

- Rascallitie, ii. 262
 Rascally, *a.*, iii. 38
 Rascally, *adv.*, iii. 47
 Rasher, *n.*, v. 11, 14
 Rashes, *n.*, i. 55
 Rat-banners, iii. 249
 Rat-catcher, iii. 97
 Ratifiedly, iv. 179
 Ratling, *v.*, v. 33
 Rattles, *n.*, iv. 148, v. 292
 Raught, *v.*, i. 151, ii. 120, iv. 252, v. 208
 Raunching up, *n.*, v. 251
 Rauncht up, *v.*, iv. 103
 Raveld, *a.*, v. 269
 Raveld, *v.*, v. 146
 Raveling out, *v.*, v. 221
 Raven up, *v.*, v. 274
 Ravenousest, *u.*, iii. 202
 Ravingly, ii. 203, v. 185
 Ravishingly, ii. 242
 Ravishtlie, ravishtly, iv. 31, 236
 Raw, *n.*, i. 54
 Rawbond, *a.*, v. 287
 Rawbone, *a.*, iv. 103
 Rawed, *v.*, iv. 220, v. 168
 Raw-head and bloody bones, iii. 145
 Rawly, i. 150
 Razing, vi. 164 = dirtying.
 Readmirald, *v.*, v. 216
 Reames = realms, vi. 56
 Reaned, *v.*, iv. 45
 Reason or rime, vi. 123
 Reasonable well, vi. 128
 Reasty, ii. 274
 Reasty rhetorick, ii. 211
 Rebate, *v.*, rebated, iii. 75, v. 207, 238
 Rebater, ii. 36, iv. 228
 Rebating, *n.*, iii. 178
 Rebutment, iv. 70
 Rebutted, *v.*, iv. 193
 Recantingly, iv. 173
 Reckoning, *n.*, i. 104, 115
 Recluses, *n.*, iv. 79
 Recommendums, v. 306
 Recordation, iii. 262, v. 205
 Recorders, vi. 102 = flutes, flageo-
 lets, or pipes—it is somewhat
 doubtful which, or whether all
 these.
 Recreated, *v.*, v. 7
 Rectoresse, v. 217
 Reculed, *a.*, v. 289
 Recumbentibus, v. 220
 Red herring cobs, v. 14
 Rednose, *a.*, i. 34
 Red-noses (ancient order of), ii. 162, 175
 Redolentest, *a.*, iv. 214
 Redound, *v.*, i. 34
 Redshanks, v. 251
 Reduced, *v.*, iv. 36, v. 53
 Redundant, iii. 266
 Reede (ragged), ii. 227
 Refection, v. 280
 Referd over, *v.*, ii. 235
 Reformists, iii. 66
 Refragate, *v.*, iv. 171
 Refulgent, *a.*, iv. 246
 Refuse, *a.*, ii. 259
 Regiment, ii. 96, iv. 260, v. 53, 233, vi. 151, 163
 Regresse, *n.*, v. 103, 284
 Reguerdonment, v. 250
 Reinold the foxe, i. 186
 Relaps, *n.*, ii. 123
 Religion = piety, vi. 10
 Relishsome, iv. 170
 Remblere, or quidditie, v. 258
 Remember, *v.* = to remind, iii. 82, iv. 219
 Remembrance, *v.*, iv. 261
 Remembrancers, iii. 66
 Remunerablest, *a.*, iv. 193
 Remuneration, iii. 135
 Renc't, *v.* = rinsed, v. 259
Rendez vous, vi. 130. Collier
 prints *Rendezvous*; but as there
 is no sense in this, I have printed
 'Rendez vous,' supposing it ad-
 dressed to the butler or attendant
 who brings him the wine = 'give
 it me.'
 Renish wine, v. 15
 Renounce, *v.*, ii. 7
 Renowme, *n.*, iii. 264
 Renowned, *a.*, renowned, ii. 134,
 iii. 176, v. 103, vi. 22

- Rcnowned, *v.*, v. 99
 Rent, *v.*, iv. 20, 115
 Repentant, i. 44
 Replicated, *v.*, v. 305
 Repolished, *v.*, ii. 286
 Repolished, *a.*, iii. 264
 Reportory, *v.* 205
 Reprizall, *v.*, iv. 140
 Reprobatest, *a.*, iii. 38
 Repurified, *v.*, ii. 250
 Repurified, *a.*, iii. 61, 112, v. 300
 Resembled, *a.*, v. 120
 Resiant, *a.*, iv. 180
 Resolve, vi. 70
 Resolved to water, iv. 67
 Respect, vi. 106
 Resplendent, iv. 71, 219
 Rest, *n.*, i. 119
 Reste ('set down one's rest'), i. 110
 Restie, *a.*, iii. 137
 Retayler, ii. 15
 Retaying, *a.*, iv. 225
 Retchles, retchlesse, ii. 85, iv. 81
 Rethoricall, i. 39
 Rethoricians, i. 113
 Rethorick, i. 66
 Retranquilizd, *v.*, iv. 109
 Retrive, *v.*, i. 81
 Revell it, *v.*, i. 8
 Revelling night, vi. 51
 Revengement, ii. 51
 Revenues, vi. 102—accent on middle syllable, as then common.
 Reverentlier, *adv.*, v. 228
 Reverse, vi. 161
 Reverst, *v.*, v. 238
 Revolve, *v.*, iv. 179
 Rewake, *v.*, iv. 53
 Rhadamants, v. 296
 Rhamnuse, vi. 41 = she will be Nemesis. Nemesis having a temple there, was called Rhamnusia.
 Rhenish furie, iii. 201
 Rhenish wine, v. 70
 Rhesus, vi. 10—the Thracian ally of the Trojans, whose swift steeds were carried off at night by Ulysses and Diomed, and he himself slain.
- Rhenmes, iii. 230
 Rhewme (of the heavens), v. 213
 Rhode = road, vi. 70
 Ribaden, iii. 121
 Ribandrie, *n.*, ribandry, i. 43, 163, 181, 185
 Ribauldry, *a.*, ii. 247
 Ribalds, *n.*, ribaulds, i. 156, 198
 Rib-roasted, *a.*, v. 216
 Ribbes, *n.* ('to save their ribbes'), i. 246
 Richmond cap, vi. 113
 Ricke of straw, i. 99
 Riddled, *v.*, iii. 138
 Riding device, v. 139
 Riffe-raffe, vi. 111
 Rigd, *v.*, v. 164
 Ring ('ran the ring'), i. 81
 Ringed, *a.*, iv. 255, 284
 Ringler, iii. 11
 Ringoll, or ringed circle, v. 284
 Rinocerotry, vi. 133—I presume that W. Summers being a lean man, he calls him so by way of playfully drunken irony. Cf. Armin's Nest of Ninnies, 'Capt. Rhinoceros.'
 Ripe-bending, v. 244
 Rippe, rippe, rip, rip, ii. 239, iii. 186
 Riveld, *a.*, iii. 257, v. 295, vi. 38 = wrinkled: *i.e.*, I suppose, twisted as a chain.
 Riveld, *v.*, iv. 220
 Rives, *v.*, i. 78
 Robin Goodfellowes, iii. 222
 Robustions, v. 256
 Rockie, *a.*, iv. 32
 Roguish, iii. 38
 Roialize, *v.*, iv. 88
 Roister-doisterdome, ii. 274
 Romed, *v.* ('people romed to Rome'), v. 247
 Romthsome, v. 263
 Roome, vi. 169
 Rope-haler, v. 240
 Rope-retorique, iii. 21
 Rotten-ripe, iii. 93
 Rough cast, *a.*, ii. 151
 Rough cast, *v.*, iv. 210

- Rough cast rethoricke, v. 201
 Rough-enter, *v.*, iv. 69
 Rough hewen, *a.*, ii. 35
 Rough hewes, *v.*, ii. 197
 Rough plumed, *a.*, v. 104
 Rougher stringed, *a.*, iv. 248
 Rouncevall, iii. 52
 Round, *a.*, ii. 64
 Round cap, ii. 176
 Round hose, iii. 55
 Roundelaies, i. 85
 Roundels, i. 156
 Roundly, i. 224, iii. 40, 133
 Roust, *v.*, = roost, iv. 95
 Rovers ('shoot at rovers'), i. 161
 Rowelling, *v.*, v. 249
 Rowse, *n.*, v. 226
 Rowtes, *n.*, i. 107
 Roynish, ii. 274
 Rubarbe, *a.*, v. 234
 Rubarbe epitaph, v. 95
 Rubbing brush, iii. 9, v. 37
 Rubbing cloaths, iii. 135
 Rubbes, *n.*, rubs, i. 214, v. 244
 Rubbish, *a.* (rubbish, chaffe, etc.),
 iii. 261, v. 245
 Rubbishest, *v.*, iii. 161
 Rubricht, *v.*, v. 221
 Ruddocks, v. 231
 Ruditie, ii. 236
 Rue, *v.* = pity, compassionate,
 vi. 79
 Ruffe (at cards), i. 161
 Ruffianisme, iii. 111
 Ruffianly, *a.*, iv. 224
 Ruffian's hall, ii. 53
 Ruffion, ii. 30
 Ruffling, *a.*, i. 48, iii. 15, v. 230
 Ruffling, *v.*, iii. 106
 Ruinate, *v.*, ii. 155, 217
 Rumatike, *a.*, v. 16
 Rumatize, *v.*, iv. 91
 Rumbling, *n.*, iii. 237
 Rumbling, *a.*, v. 119
 Ruminare, *v.*, v. 36
 Ruming, vi. 111
 Rundelays, iv. 109
 Rundlet, v. 249, vi. 105
 Runnagate, *n.*, i. 156, iv. 64, v. 141,
 vi. 77
 Russette, *a.*, i. 48
 Russet-coat, ii. 14, iii. 279
 Rusticall, vi. 36
 Rustic ring, v. 19
 Rustie, rusty, ii. 247, v. 54
 Ruth, *n.* = pity and pitiful state,
 iv. 20, vi. 21, 42, 53
 Ruthfull, v. 67
 Rutilant, *a.*, v. 253
 Rutter (sea rutter), v. 213
 Ryming, *n.*, i. 37
 Rrypt up, *v.*, iv. 198
 Saboth-ceased, *a.*, iv. 98
 Sachel, v. 277
 Sack (wine), ii. 152, 222, 253
 Sack (cloth), i. 196
 Sacks ('more sacks to the mill'),
 i. 234
 Sacklesse, v. 251
 Sacramentally, v. 250
 Sacramentarie gods, v. 161
 Sacrificatory, iv. 97
 Sacrifize, vi. 52—was a libation
 alone intended? (cf. 'empty
 vessels,' l. 1151).
 Saddle (to sit beside the), ii. 109
 Sadnesse ('in sober sadnesse'),
 ii. 245
 Saducean, *a.*, iv. 173
 Safeconduct, ii. 180, iv. 123, v. 249
 Saffron-colour'd, v. 254
 Saffroned, *v.*, v. 108
 Sag, *v.*, sagging, ii. 14, 17, 39
 Sagging, *a.*, v. 255
 Sage batten cap, ii. 17
 Saile-assisted, *a.*, v. 105
 Saime, *v.*, ii. 24
 St. Laurence fever, v. 308
 St. Nicolas Clarks, i. 151
 Said, I have, vi. 166
 Sakar, i. 226
 Salamander-like, iv. 68
 Salarie indulgence, iii. 27
 Sallets, ii. 71
 Salt fish, iii. 48
 Salt humours, i. 193
 Saltpeter, v. 44
 Saltpeter-man, i. 147, 164, 199,
 203
 Salve, salved, iv. 44, v. 40, 171

- Samplers, ii. 33
 Sampsond, *v.*, ii. 177
 Sance bell (and see 'Sauce bell'),
 ii. 69, 275?
 Sance peere, *v.* 228
 Sandie braines, i. 212
 Sandy, *a.*, ii. 265
 Sanguin, *n.*, *v.* 68
 Sanguine, *a.*, 212
 Sans, *iv.* 230
 Saraceny, *adv.*, iii. 132
 Saracens, ii. 73
 Sarcenet, ii. 39
 Sarpego, iii. 15
 Satanicall, i. 250
 Sathanist, i. 204
 Satirisme, *iv.* 15
 Satisfiedly, *adv.*, *iv.* 17
 Saturnine, *iv.* 109, *v.* 292
 Saturnists, ii. 60
 Satyres, iii. 222
 Satyricallest, *a.*, iii. 183
 Sance, *v.*, i. 178
 Sauce bell (query sance? *q.v.*),
 ii. 275
 Savoured, *v.*, i. 47
 Saving, your tale, *vi.* 136
 Sawdust (twice sodden), ii. 261
 Sayles = wings, ii. 42
 Scabbe, *n.*, i. 39, *vi.* 123
 Scabhd, *a.*, iii. 71, *iv.* 159, *v.* 196,
 235
 Scabd, *v.*, *v.* 145
 Scabd-hams, ii. 27
 Scald, *u.*, ii. 7, iii. 71, *v.* 196
 Scales, *vi.* 105—In Strutt, *s.v.*
 Kayles, is a quotation where a
 dunce boasts of his skill "at
 skales." Kayles is a game
 where kayles, pins, or loggats
 are placed in a row and thrown
 at with a stick, and sometimes
 with a bowl, as at ninepins.
 Still played at Fairs, etc.
 Scaliger, *v.* 260
 Scallions, iii. 50
 Scalp, *n.*, iii. 50
 Scand, *v.*, i. 231
 Scapes, *n.*, ii. 219
 Scarabes, ii. 34
 Scarabe fly, ii. 185
 Scar-crow, *a.*, iii. 168, 169
 Scare-bug'd, *v.*, scarre-bugged,
 iii. 168, *v.* 131
 Scare-bugge, *n.*, *iv.* 63
 Scare-crowes, *n.*, *iv.* 56
 Scate-fish, iii. 137
 Scatteringly, i. 67, *iv.* 39, *v.* 192
 Scatterings, *n.*, ii. 27
 Scepterdome, *v.* 212, 253
 Scholies, *n.*, i. 191
 Schollerisme,
 Schollerlike, ii. 207
 Schollership, ii. 242
 Schoolemen, i. 238
 Schoolemaster, two pence a weeke,
vi. 149— we here learn the
 village schoolmaster's fees. It
 is at least treble (relatively) our
 present-day Board-school weekly
 payments.
 Sciatica, iii. 15, 230
 Scismatique, i. 175, *iv.* 203
 Scisme sowers, i. 163
 Scituation, ii. 98, iii. 264, *v.* 119
 Scoard (in books), iii. 107
 Scogin, iii. 68
 Sconses, *n.*, *v.* 236
 Score and borrow, *v.* 147, *vi.* 127
 = run on.
 Scorpions oyle, *v.* 161
 Scortchingly, *iv.* 206
 Scot and lot, iii. 81, *v.* 212
 Scot-free, *v.* 113, 173
 Scotch and notch, iii. 13
 Scotcht, *v.*, iii. 24
 Scourde, *v.*, i. 100
 Scourge-procuring, *iv.* 197
 Scrambled up, *v.*, *v.* 221
 Scrat, *v.*, i. 146
 Scratcht, *v.*, iii. 136
 Scratch over, *v.*, iii. 255
 Scratop, ii. 238
 Scrich-owle, ii. 122
 Scrimpum scampum, iii. 171
 Scripture-scorning, *iv.* 173
 Scritch, *n.*, *v.* 269
 Scritchng, *a.*, ii. 223
 Scrivano, iii. 131
 Scriveners, i. 8, ii. 16

- Scrutinies (*scrutinus, a.*), v. 230
 Scruzed, *v.*, v. 185
 Scuffling, *n.*, v. 264
 Scull-crowned hat, v. 145
 Scullers, v. 192
 Scullions, ii. 33, vi. 156
 Scullions dish-wash, v. 307
 Scum off, *v.*, ii. 263
 Scummer, iii. 68
 Scummerd, *v.*, iii. 193
 Scummy, iv. 240
 Scuppets, v. 23
 Scuppets, *v.*, v. 241
 Scurriliship, ii. 236
 Scurvie, *a.*, scurvy, i. 199, ii. 127,
 128, vi. 86, 161
 Scutchaneled, *v.*, iii. 79
 Scutchend, *v.*, iii. 158
 Scutcherie, iii. 203, 254, v. 37
 Scute, *n.*, iii. 149, iv. 6
 Scuttels, v. 36
 Seabiefe (stale as), iv. 4
 Sea boarders, v. 268
 Sea-cole, iii. 56
 Sea-circled, v. 20
 Seagull ('the greedy seagull Ignor-
 ance'), v. 288
 Sea marke, i. 96
 Sea starres, v. 42
 Sea wandering, *a.*, v. 274
 Seale, *n.*, iv. 192
 Seale-skind, *a.*, v. 295
 Seamlesse, i. 157
 Seare, *a.*, ii. 227, iv. 21
 Seare-blast, *v.*, query misprint for
 feare-blast? ii. 271
 Seathing up, *n.*, iv. 163
 Sect-master, i. 120, 249
 Sedge rugge, ii. 24
 Seeded, *v.*, iv. 119
 Seeded, *a.*, iv. 240
 Seedsmen, ii. 114
 Seene ('well scene in'), i. 51,
 ii. 106, iii. 164, v. 57
 Seiges, *n.*, iv. 72
 Seignories, *n.*, v. 39, 293
 Seiniorie, iii. 221
 Seldomest, i. 23
 Selfe, *a.*, v. 258
 Selie, *a.*, iv. 119, 151
 Selvage, *n.*, iii. 61
 Semblably (*sembably*), v. 205
 Seminarie, *a.*, ii. 112
 Seminarizd, *v.*, iv. 89
 Semitorie, iii. 12
 Semovedly, iv. 120
 Sempiternally, v. 135
 Sempiternity, v. 232
 Sencelessest, *a.*, iv. 257
 Senior Sathan, iii. 254
 Sensed, *v.*, v. 294
 Sente, *n.* = scent, i. 212, 218
 Sentineld, *v.*, iv. 62
 Sentie (to take), i. 238
 Sepia, i. 115
 Sequele, ii. 193
 Serene, *n.*, iii. 278
 Serpentine, *a.* = viperous, v. 262
 Seruises, vi. 64—a fruit that re-
 quires to mellow like medlars—
 from various species of mountain
 ash, *pyrus domestica*, etc.
 Seruitors, vi. 22.—This shows that
 the scene was in the hall of
 Dido's palace, and before it, as
 seems also shown by the statue,
 which Æneas takes to be that
 of Priam, Æneas being first in
 the foreground. Neither is
 there any necessity for Dyce's
 supposition of a change of scene
 in the middle of a scene.
 Seruitors, vi. 164
 Setter, ii. 178
 Setting stick, i. 25
 Settle, *n.*, iii. 27
 Seventeene, *n.*, v. 16
 Sextine, v. 209
 Shad, *n.*, v. 276
 Shades, vi. 17. See Æneid, i.
 407-8 (Bullen).
 Shadie, iv. 182
 Shadowed, *v.*, shaddowed, i. 19,
 v. 111, vi. 150
 Shaggy-bodied, iv. 173
 Shakt off, *v.*, iv. 128
 Shall, vi. 19—Dyce suggests 'all,'
 but most needlessly: he shall
 = he will, vi. 126
 Shallop, v. 242

- Shallow-braind, ii. 88
 Shallow-footed, ii. 250
 Shambles, iv. 49
 Shamefastnes, i. 26
 Shame-swolne, ii. 67
 Sharker, *n.*, iii. 270
 Sharpe, *n.*, iii. 56
 Shaugh (dog), v. 243
 Shave (to shave the Bible), i. 128
 Shavelings, ii. 154
 Sheep drunke, ii. 82
 Sheepe biter, byter, i. 153, ii. 35,
 iv. 148, v. 86, 255
 Sheepes eye, iii. 77, 78
 Sheepes trotters, iii. 139
 Sheepish, ii. 68
 Sheep lice, v. 116
 Sheere, vi. 64
 Shelves, vi. 372
 Shelves (of oysters), iii. 271
 Shell (crept out of), iv. 129
 Shelly snayles, iv. 209
 Sheriffe's tub, iv. 158 = the tub
 placed outside the prison to
 receive charitable doles of pro-
 visions, etc., for the prisoners.
 The clause before this (as do
 the professional writings on the
 Plague, and some of the enact-
 ments) shows that our ancestors
 at that time were on occasion
 aware of the disease-breeding
 results of filth.
 Shetle, *a.*, i. 137
 Shettle, *n.*, iv. 135
 Shettle-cocke = shuttle-cock, v.
 307
 Shifter, ii. 245
 Shifting, *a.*, i. 153
 Shiftings, *n.*, i. 167, ii. 282
 Shifts, *n.*, i. 26, 32
 Shine, *n.*, v. 119
 Shinnes (to come over your),
 i. 111
 Shinnes ('to crosse shinnes with'),
 ii. 284
 Shins (to cut off by the), v. 115
 Shins (to crosse over the),
 v. 154
 Shins (break not your), iii. 173
 Shipman's hose, ii. 31, 278
 Ship of fooles, ii. 36, vi. 119—the
 'Ship of Fooles' of Brandt was
 translated by Barclay (1570).
 Shitten, *a.*, ii. 245
 Shivered, *v.*, iv. 53
 Shivers ('in shivers'), v. 185
 Shoe clout, iii. 169
 Sholder, *v.*, v. 212
 Shooe ('to shoe the gander'), v. 43
 Shooes (over the), v. 22
 Shooing horns, i. 180, ii. 81, v. 245
 Shoo-rag, v. 146
 Shoot at, *v.*, i. 185
 Shoove, *n.* ('heave and shoove'),
 i. 180
 Shop-dust, ii. 24, 257, v. 116
 Shop ('to set up shop'), v. 209
 Shore ('to come to shore'), i. 245
 Shore creepers, v. 242
 Short ('the short and the long'),
 i. 185
 Short commons, v. 9
 Short-wasted pamphlet, ii. 286
 Shoulder in, *v.*, v. 238
 Shoulders (to lay on the), i. 236
 Shoulder (over the), iii. 132
 Shouldring, *n.*, iv. 204
 Shraps, *n.*, ii. 24
 Shred, *v.*, iii. 174
 Shred off, *v.*, v. 225
 Shredded gamester, iii. 46
 Shredder, ii. 265
 Shrewes, *n.*, ii. 275
 Shrewde, i. 101, 219
 Shrewes (male), ii. 160
 Shrewish, iii. 42, vi. 7
 Shrike, *n.*, i. 130
 Shrill-breasted, v. 120
 Shrivest, *v.*, ii. 99
 Shroft-tuesday, v. 245
 Shrove, *v.*, iii. 144
 Shrowdes, vi. 44—either disguising
 clothes, or the greenwood? Not
 necessarily an example of plural-
 singularity; the sea may have led
 to the addition of *s* to 'shrowde.'
 Shrowdly, iii. 138
 Shrbbing, *v.*, v. 162
 Shrucking up, *v.*, v. 28

- Shrugging, *v.*, v. 162
 Shudderingly, ii. 227
 Shuffle and cut, *v.*, iii. 13
 Shuffled, *v.* (at cards), iii. 113
 Shuffling, *v.*, i. 26, 35
 Shuffling and cutting, *v.* 258
 Shut ('to be shut of' = to have done with?), iii. 32, 33
 Shut up, *v.*, i. 239
 Shyvering, *v.*, i. 131
 Sibbe, *n.*, v. 222
 Sicke feathers, i. 120
 Side, *a.*, ii. 162
 Side cloake, iv. 177
 Sidelings, ii. 263
 Sidelong ('to swim sidelong'), i. 121
 Sider, *a.*, ii. 195
 Sidership, v. 21
 Side-wasted, *a.*, v. 227
 Sidney, vi. 92
 Sifted, *a.*, i. 95
 Sight, *n.*, i. 219
 Sight-aking, iv. 224
 Sight-killingly, iv. 194
 Sighted, *a.* ('ill sighted'), v. 159
 Signet, i. 251
 Signiorizing, *n.*, iv. 89
 Sillie, vi. 19 = simple, as we would say a 'silly' or simple peasant, etc.
 Sillogisticall, v. 247
 Sillogistry, ii. 196
 Sillyebubbes, ii. 165
 Silvane chapels, v. 120
 Silver heads, i. 253
 Silver-sounding, v. 32
 Silver-tongud, ii. 61
 Simpered, *v.*, v. 37
 Simperingly, i. 32
 Simples, *n.*, ii. 107, iv. 7, v. 43, 155
 Simpring, *n.*, iii. 103
 Sinckanter, iii. 21
 Sinewes, vi. 66—the word was then used for both our "sinews" and nerves, their anatomy probably confounding the two. Here = nerves, as giving feeling and motion : vi. 139
 Single money, iv. 6, 96
 Singularists, iii. 66
 Sinkapace, iii. 271
 Sinke, *n.*, i. 160, vi. 157 = but such as, etc.
 Sinke of contempt, iii. 40
 Sinke or swimme, vi. 56
 Sin-absolved, v. 161
 Sin-battred, iv. 217
 Sin-guilty, iii. 220
 Sin-washing, *a.*, ii. 44
 Sinne-eclipsed, iv. 214
 Sinne-gluttonie, iv. 79
 Sinne-meriting, iv. 257
 Sinne-sowed, v. 137
 Sinne-soyled, iv. 214
 Sinne-soyling, iv. 214
 Sinne-surfetted, iv. 27
 Sinnes ('to cast sinnes at dice'), i. 161
 Sinnowed, ii. 42
 Sipping, *a.*, i. 61
 Sirenize, *v.*, iv. 179
 Sirenized, *a.*, ii. 263
 Sirs, *n.*, i. 184
 Sir John, i. 234
 Sir John Redcap, iv. 226
 Sir John White, iv. 226
 Sir Paul, i. 75
 Sir Peter, i. 75
 Sise, *n.*, ii. 68
 Sith, ii. 96
 Sithe and siccles, vi. 120 = Harvest, Six and seven (at), iii. 38
 Sixpence, yong, vi. 120 = nickname of one of the pages, like Ned Foole—both showing that Nashe was well acquainted with the house and its inmates.
 Sixpennie, *a.*, sixpenny, ii. 95, iv. 224
 Sixpennie hackster, v. 88
 Sixpennie slave, i. 9
 Size, *n.* (play on word), iii. 95
 Size ace, v. 172
 Sizing, *n.*, iii. 104
 Skie-bred, v. 272
 Skiff, v. 240
 Skill, *v.* ('to skill of'), i. 152
 Skill, *v.* ('it skills not'); ii. 88

- Skin ('sleep in a whole skin'),
 iii. 114
 Skin-clipping, v. 229
 Skin coat, v. 254
 Skinne ('fight himself out of his
 skinne'), ii. 40
 Skinne-cases, iv. 214
 Skin-plaistring painters, iv. 226
 Skippers, v. 39
 Skirt, *n.*, v. 227
 Skirts, *n.* (sit upon), iii. 23
 Skie-measuring, vi. 145
 Sky-perfuming, iv. 26
 Sky-undersetting, iv. 120
 Skyrnish, i. 225
 Slabberies, *n.*, iii. 168
 Slampamp, iii. 79
 Slash, *v.*, *slasht*, iii. 114, v. 216
 Slashing, *n.*, iii. 6
 Slaughterdome, iv. 33
 Slaughter stock, iv. 72
 Slaver, *slàvered*, *v.*, iii. 216, v. 74
 Slavering, *a.*, ii. 83, vi. 128
 Slaves, *v.*, i. 65
 Sleeve (smile in), i. 30
 Sleeve (in my), iii. 47
 Sleeve (to pluck or pull by the),
 ii. 127, 193
 Sleeves (to put up the), ii. 13
 Sleevelesse, v. 286
 Slice, vi. 56
 Slic't, *v.*, v. 216
 Slight, *n.* = sleight, v. 53
 Slike, *a.*, v. 88
 Slike-stone, v. 38
 Slime, ii. 34
 Slimie-ale, ii. 34
 Slip, *n.* ('a counterfeit slip'), v. 85
 Slippe ('to give the slip'), i. 242,
 v. 176
 Slippines, i. 93
 Slips, *n.* = sins, i. 163
 Slipstring, v. 85
 Slive, *n.*, i. 138
 Slop, v. 240
 Slovenrie, v. 145, 234, vi. 147
 Slovens hall, vi. 113
 Slovens presse, iii. 258
 Slow-spirited, ii. 60
 Slow-worme, iii. 62
 Slubberd, *v.*, i. 35, ii. 255, v. 304
 Slubberd over, *v.*, iii. 137
 Sluced, *v.*, *sluste*, iv. 170, v. 119
 Slug-plum, iii. 62
 Sluttish, iii. 71, iv. 52
 Sluttisness, iv. 232
 Slyced, iv. 112
 Slymie, v. 211
 Smacke, *n.*, i. 120, v. 245, 270
 Small ale, ii. 166
 Small beere, *ii.* 176, 242
 Smattring, *a.*, iii. 131
 Smattring, *n.*, iv. 183
 Smell, *v.*, i. 244
 Smell of, *v.*, ii. 177, v. 95
 Smell, *v.* ('to smell a feast'), i. 80
 Smelling-hairs (of a cat), iii. 10
 Smirk, *v.*, iii. 21
 Smirking, *a.*, iii. 66
 Smiter = a sword, ii. 202
 Smithfield, iv. 224
 Smoake, *n.* (to sell), v. 306
 Smoakie societie, iii. 158
 Smoaking, *v.*, iv. 230
 Smocke, *n.*, v. 278
 Smokie dreames, iii. 255
 Smouldry, *a.*, iv. 260
 Smudge, *a.*, iii. 138
 Smudge up, *v.*, ii. 279
 Smudging, *v.*, iii. 135, v. 239
 Snaffle, *n.*, iv. 5
 Snaffles, *v.*, iv. 182
 Snap-haunce, ii. 77
 Snappe, *v.*, i. 122
 Snappish, iii. 42, v. 270
 Snappishly, iii. 13
 Snarle, *v.* = to entangle, i. 22,
 iv. 148
 Snarle, *n.*, iii. 241
 Snarled, *v.* = grumbled, ii. 23, 196
 Snarled, *a.*, v. 121
 Snase, *n.* (of a candle), iii. 203
 Snatch, *n.*, i. 173
 Snayles, *n.*, i. 245
 Snayles homes, iii. 11
 Snibd, *v.*, v. 220
 Snip snap, iii. 13
 Snorting, *v.*, *snort*, i. 228, ii. 101,
 v. 147
 Snot, *n.*, v. 154

- Snoutes, *n.*, snowtes, iii. 230,
 iv. 171
 Snow-colde, iv. 67
 Snow-molded, iv. 113
 Snow-resembled, iv. 207
 Snudge, *n.* = pinch-penny, v. 22,
 vi. 160
 Snudgery, v. 203
 Snuffe, *n.*, ii. 83, 180, vi. 135 =
 flocks, and more.
 Snuffe up, *v.*, i. 250
 Soberly, vi. 97
 Soder, vi. 143
 Sodomitic, v. 234
 Sodomitric, v. 147
 Soft-skind, iii. 111, iv. 108
 Soker, *n.*, ii. 242
 Soldado, v. 26
 Solder up, *v.*, iii. 214
 Solfaing, *n.*, i. 151
 Solstitiall, ii. 164
 Some-saies, i. 171
 Sommersets, iii. 33
 Sonnet, *v.*, ii. 27
 Sooth, *n.*, iv. 8
 Sooty, v. 275
 Sophister, iii. 124, iv. 16
 Sophy, v. 228
 Soppe, *n.*, ii. 231
 Sorbonists, iii. 124
 Sorts, *v.*, iv. 82 : sort, vi. 64—we
 should use 'sorts' here.
 Sot, *n.*, sottē, i. 24, 35, ii. 43, 242
 Souldionrizd, *v.*, iv. 140
 Soule bell, v. 214
 Soule-benumbed, *a.*, iv. 173
 Soule-hating, iv. 49
 Soule-imitating, iv. 225
 Soule-infused, *a.*, iv. 12
 Soule-surgions, iv. 120
 Soules cittie, iv. 157
 Sound, *n.*, = swoon, iii. 75
 Sound, *v.* ('to sound the depth'), i. 70
 Sounded, *v.*, = swooned, v. 83
 Sourceth, *v.*, iii. 257
 Sourding, iii. 95
 Soure, *v.*, v. 161
 Soursing from, *v.*, v. 249
 Souse, *v.*, soust, i. 78, iii. 8, iv. 54
 Souse, *n.* (coin = sous?), v. 17
 South and south-east, vi. 120—
 why Nashe chose 'south-east'
 we can't say. Collier alters it
 to 'east,' but no editor is war-
 ranted so to tinker.
 Sow of lead (as we now say pig?),
 v. 293
 Sowe ('to put the sowe upon'), v.
 191
 Sow-gelder, iii. 169
 Sower, vi. 35—hitherto misprinted
 'power.' Cf. l. 697.
 Sowter, *n.*, sowters, souter, i. 82,
 ii. 166, v. 281
 Sowterly, *adv.*, ii. 187
 Soyle ('to take the soyle'), iv. 169,
 vi. 47 = hunting-deer technical
 for water.
 Spade peake, *n.*, ii. 27
 Spade, *v.* ('to spade the beard'),
 iii. 214
 Span-broad, *a.*, v. 226
 Span-long, *a.*, iv. 214
 Spangled, *v.*, i. 95
 Spanne-counter, vi. 149
 Spanish figges, v. 143
 Sparage gentleman, ii. 34
 Spare-ribs, iii. 59
 Sparrow-blasting, i. 152
 Spawld, *v.*, v. 286
 Spawnes, *n.*, i. 115
 Speculative soule, v. 300
 Speech-shunning, iv. 224
 Spet, *v.*, ii. 78, 128
 Spet-prooffe, ii. 67
 Spettle, ii. 46
 Spiceries, *n.*, v. 62
 Spie-faults, ii. 251
 Spigot, spiggots, v. 17, 23
 Spinner, *n.*, iii. 239
 Spirable, *a.*, spireable, v. 282, 295
 Spiritualized, *a.*, iv. 206
 Spiritus vini, v. 173
 Spirting sound, v. 121
 Spitting sickness, v. 245
 Spittle, *n.* ('to spend spittle'), i. 25
 Spittle, *n.* (= hospital), ii. 179,
 iii. 119, v. 177, vi. 145
 Spittled, *v.*, iii. 51
 Spittle-man, iii. 63

- Spittle-positions, v. 247
 Splaie-footed, iii. 216
 Spleene (tickled in the), v. 176
 Splenative, spleenative, ii. 107, iv. 16
 Splintered, v., iv. 53
 Spoken not to be of, vi. 126—a curious expression, used either because they were above praise, or were so famed that they needed no mention.
 Spouted, v. ('to spout ink'), v. 232
 Sprat-catchers, v. 242
 Sprauling, vi. 30
 Sprunged up, v., v. 286
 Spring-tide, iv. 79
 Sprinkles up, v., v. 174
 Sprinkling, n., iii. 247
 Sprinkling glass, iii. 142
 Spruce, a., ii. 221, iii. 18, 251
 Spruce heere, ii. 153, v. 70
 Sprucing, v., iii. 217
 Spume, n., v. 209
 Spunging, n., iv. 208
 Spunging and sprucing, v., iii. 217
 Spurgals, v., spurgalling, ii. 69, iii. 187
 Spurre, v., i. 232
 Spurres, n. ('to win my spurres'), iii. 30
 Spur rials, iv. 236
 Squamy, v. 239
 Square, v. = to regulate, direct, i. 16, 57, 72, iii. 195
 Square, v. (qy. = to contend?) iv. 201
 Square ('it breakes no square'), ii. 281
 Square ('to go a square'), iii. 233
 Squared, a., v. 121
 Squib, n., squibbe, ii. 277, v. 288
 Squibd forth, v., iii. 184
 Squinancy, ii. 155
 Squinteth, v., v. 243
 Squinteyed, a., iii. 113
 Squintingly, iv. 183
 Squire, n., iii. 71
 Squire of low degree, ii. 27
 Squire, v., v. 249
 Squirt, v., ii. 186
 Squirting, a., ii. 92
 Squitter bookes (John Day, 'Parl. of Bees,' has *squitter* pulps, contemptuously), v. 70, vi. 149: he may mean one who passes his time idly in poring on books, but more probably one who writes unprofitable books, over which the readers 'squitter' their time. I suppose = squatter.
 Squittring (inck-squittring), iii. 128
 Staffe ('which way the staffe falls'), v. 27
 Staffe ('set up my staffe'), v. 46
 Staffe (worst end of the), v. 274
 Stage passions, i. 243
 Stage players, i. 28, 64, 175, 178, vi. 154—this in 1593, with one or two other passages, prove that this simile from the Fathers was known in England before Amiens in *L. L. L.* (1599) made his celebrated speech.
 Staine, n., i. 35
 Stake down, v., iii. 195
 Stakte, vi. 52
 Stale, n., stales, i. 51, 105
 Stale, a., i. 84, 108
 Stale, v. ('to dung and stale'), iii. 206
 Stale-worne, iv. 92
 Stal-fed, stall-fed, ii. 77, v. 254
 Stampingest, a., iii. 132
 Stampingly, v. 71
 Stampt, v., v. 35
 Stancht, v., iii. 65
 Stañd, vi. 161—not sure that an equivoque was intended: the comma after 'What,' is retained. From W. S.'s after-speech, where he tells us how the part was acted, and from 'scratch,' etc., Backwinter probably sat down, or rather obstinately threw himself on the ground, after saying these words.
 Standish, ii. 9, 46, 211, 266, iii. 27
 Starboord buttocke, iii. 270
 Starke dead, v. 155
 Starke drunk, i. 44

- Starke dumb, ii. 261
 Star-munger, ii. 252
 Starre Chamber, i. 220
 Starre-gazing, iv. 70
 Starting holes, i. 103, ii. 94, iv. 230,
 v. 253
 Startops, startups (shoes), ii. 187,
 iv. 121
 Starveling, *n.*, v. 146
 State-house, iv. 193
 State man, i. 103
 States, vi. 157 = estates, *i.e.*,
 people of estate or rank
 Statute merchant, ii. 15, 23
 Staunch, *v.*, i. 137
 Staves-aker, v. 192
 Stayry, *a.*, v. 218
 Stead, *n.*, v. 108
 Steade ('market steade'), v. 278
 Steale placard, iii. 120
 Stearne ('sit at the stearne'), iii. 265
 Steede = stead, vi. 59
 Steele, *n.* ('as true as'), i. 174
 Steeled, *v.*, iii. 254
 Steepe, *n.* ('laid in steepe'), ii. 64
 Stellified, *v.*, iii. 184
 Stept (in years), ii. 253
 Sterling, iii. 67
 Sterne = rudder, vi. 37, 68, 147
 Sterne-bearer, v. 229
 Stewd-pot, iii. 174
 Stibium, v. 234
 Stick, *v.*, stickt, i. 24, iii. 66
 Stickle-banck (= stickleback?),
 v. 199
 Stickler, i. 214
 Stigmaticall, iii. 21
 Stilliard, ii. 83, v. 176
 Stilliard clyme, iii. 201
 Still still, vi. 124
 Stinck, *n.*, iv. 197, 239, v. 285
 Stinck-a-piss (tune of), iii. 153
 Stinking stale, i. 164
 Stint, *v.*, stinted, ii. 80, iv. 154
 Stint, *n.*, iv. 144
 Stinted, *a.*, iv. 92
 Stirre ('to keep a stirre'), iii. 245
 Stitch up, *v.*, i. 236
 Stitch ('to go through stitch'),
 ii. 205
 Stitcher, i. 35
 Stitches, *n.*, ii. 160
 Stitches, *n.* (false stitches = errata),
 ii. 289
 Stoape, ii. 153
 Stoccado, v. 10
 Stocke, *n.*, i. 80
 Stocke ('the town stocke'), ii. 202
 Stock fish, v. 254
 Stocke keeper, i. 109
 Stockes, vi. 101
 Stocking-menders, iii. 249
 Stomacher, iii. 278
 Stomachous, ii. 232
 Stomacks, i. 100
 Stomaking, *v.*, ii. 108
 Ston-darting engines, v. 217
 Stones, feed the, vi. 158 = shoes
 to wear and be worn.
 Stonie, iv. 31
 Stoole, *n.*, ii. 191
 Storie-dresser, ii. 70
 Storme-prooffe, v. 49
 Straddled, *v.*, iii. 193
 Straddling, *a.*, ii. 17
 Straight, *a.*, ii. 31
 Strake, *v.*, i. 182
 Strangling, *n.* (a disease), ii. 155
 Strangullion, iv. 156
 Strapardo, strapado, ii. 182,
 v. 117, 119, 297
 Strapardoing, *v.*, iii. 134
 Stratageme, stratagems, i. 83,
 ii. 140, 165, v. 27
 Straw and thrid, vi. 123—as
 straw is a plain reference to his
 attire, so I suppose the taking
 up some of it points to the
 thread by which it was sewn
 together.
 Stretching torture, v. 297
 Strewing-hearbs, iv. 87
 String ('I have his leg in a
 string'), i. 238
 Stripling, *n.*, i. 157, ii. 14, iii. 143
 Stroke up, *v.*, v. 73
 Strooke off, vi. 28
 Struggingly, iii. 128, v. 205
 Stub, *v.*, stubd, stubbe, i. 21, 27,
 v. 109

- Stubbing up, *n.*, v. 277
 Stubb tree, v. 107
 Stubb up, *v.*, iv. 96
 Studie ('with great studie'), i. 125
 Stuffing, *n.*, i. 179
 Stumpt up, *v.*, v. 287
 Surgeon lips, v. 267
 Sturres, *n.*, iii. 75
 Stutted, *v.*, v. 74
 Stutting, *a.*, i. 66, ii. 63
 Sty, *v.*, iii. 159
 Suavitie, iii. 268
 Suberbes, *n.*, ii. 32
 Submissioners, iv. 116
 Suborner, iv. 163
 Suborning, *a.*, v. 167
 Substantialest, *a.*, iv. 116
 Subtill-witted, vi. 145
 Succoursuers, iv. 116
 Sudded, *v.*, iv. 232
 Suddes, *n.* ('the brackish suddes'),
 Suds, *n.* ('cast suds in the eyes'),
 iii. 20
 Sugar-almonds, vi. 31.
 Sugar-candied, ii. 43
 Sugred, *v.*, iv. 61
 Suing, *n.*, i. 146
 Suited, *v.* = drest, v. 110
 Sulpherous, v. 68
 Summer corne, i. 43
 Summer lived, *a.*, v. 110
 Summerly, vi. 105
 Summersetted, *v.*, v. 255
*Summer's Will, Last Will and
 Testament*, vi. 81 seq.
 Summ tot, iii. 160
 Summers, ii. 94, 166, iii. 157
 Sumpathy, v. 252
 Sun-bathing, vi. 142 (as in
 Naples the *lazzaroni*).
 Sunne-arraied, iv. 249
 Sunonimas, v. 60
 Superdelicate, iii. 134
 Superficialized, *v.*, iv. 226
 Superingenious, v. 65
 Superlative, ii. 260
 Supernalities, v. 269
 Supervise, *v.*, iii. 198
 Supplicationed, *v.*, iv. 61
 Supportance, iv. 106
 Supportive, iv. 13
 Supposall, iii. 188
 Suppose, *n.*, i. 172
 Supprisde, vi. 10—Col. Cunn-
 ingham (*in loco* Marlowe), shows
 this is a remnant of 'surprised.'
 Surcease, *n.*, i. 213
 Surcinct, iv. 223
 Surfeited, vi. 152
 Surfeter, i. 174
 Surfeting, *a.*, i. 58
 Surfet-swolne, ii. 72
 Surloyme, iii. 59
 Surmounted, *v.* = excelled, ii. 93
 Surplesse, iv. 201
 Surreverence, ii. 192, v. 307,
 vi. 124
 Sute (of cards), i. 161
 Suted, *v.* = clad, iii. 23
 Sutlers book, v. 213
 Swabberly, *a.*, iii. 25
 Swadling clouts, clothes, i. 190,
 v. 194, 208, 253
 Swads, swadds, i. 198, 201, 204
 Swaggerer, iii. 270
 Swaggering, *a.*, iii. 145
 Swagges, *n.*, i. 182
 Swallow ('first swallow'), ii. 79
 Swaps, *v.*, iii. 147
 Swappe off, *v.*, ii. 179
 Swapping, *a.*, i. 80
 Swarmeth, *v.*, iii. 150
 Swarth, *a.*, ii. 53, iii. 137
 Swarthrutter, swart-rutter, ii. 71,
 v. 283
 Swarve, *v.*, i. 51, iv. 183
 Swash, ili. 197
 Swashbucklers = ruffians and
 bullies who in their fights with
 one another made much noise
 with little genuine fighting, by
 striking on their opponents
 shields or other guarded part :
 iii. 80, iv. 224, vi. 145
 Sweatie, *a.*, sweaty, iv. 75, v. 281
 Sweating sickness, v. 41, 308
 Sweepstake, i. 161
 Sweete, vi. 14, 19, 21—the Shake-
 spearian use as applied to a
 man. So *freq.*

- Sweetenings, ii. 84
 Sweet heart = lady love, vi. 9.
 Sweetikin, sweetkin, iii. 191,
 v. 249
 Sweetings, vi. 168 = a kind of
 sweet apples (Rider), "bitter
 sweeting" (*Romeo and Juliet*,
 ii. 4).
 Swellings, *n.*, iv. 208
 Swelte, *v.*, ii. 96
 Swill, *n.*, v. 72
 Swilling, *n.*, ii. 80
 Swindge, *n.*, v. 216
 Swine-drunke, ii. 82
 Swines-fac't, *a.*, iii. 199
 Swine-wurrier, v. 255
 Swing, *n.*, i. 160
 Swinge, *v.*, ii. 30, v. 275
 Swinging, *n.*, v. 301
 Swinish, i. 182, ii. 43
 Swin-snout (Lady), ii. 27
 Swizers, iv. 148, v. 236
 Swound, *n.*, v. 173
 Swoundeth, *v.*, iv. 26
 S'wounds, vi. 136
 Swomme, vi. 30, 31
 Swuttie, *a.*, iv. 182, v. 240
 Sybarite, *a.*, v. 253
 Sybarites, vi. 156
 Syder, *n.* (drink), v. 15, 16, 17, 23
 Syllogizeth, *v.*, iii. 250
 Synedrion, i. 241
 Synesian Dicke, iii. 125
 Syrens, iv. 144
 Syving, *v.*, ii. 24
 Tabernacles, v. 213
 Table = picture, i. 10
 Table-books, iii. 67
 Tables, *n.* = note-books, v. 213
 Tables, *n.*, a game, ii. 157
 Tacke up, *v.*, v. 74
 Tackling (to stand to), v. 38
 Taffatie, taffaty, ii. 39, v. 146
 Tailed forth, *v.*, iv. 90
 Tailors hell, i. 185
 Taint, vi. 12—this certainly is not
 as Dyce would interpret it,
 "dip, bathe." It may = dye;
 but in *Tamburlaine* i. 3 we
 have—
 "This lovely boy . . . tilting at
 a glove
 Which, when he *tainted* with his
 slender rod,"
 which is = touched. Like
 'attaint,' it seems to have been
 a tilting term. In vi. 36 the
 meaning may be either = tint,
i.e. cause to blush, or = stain,
 defile.
 Tainting, *n.* (of wounds), ii. 220
 Take on, *v.*, ii. 55
 Takers ('the Queenes Takers'),
 iii. 77
 Taking, *n.* ('in a taking'), ii. 69
 Tales, vi. 147
 Talketh not, vi. 157 = not all.
 Tallents = talons, ii. 90
 Tallow loafe, iii. 183
 Tally, *n.*, v. 193
 Tamberlaine-like, iii. 179
 Tame-witted, iii. 72
 Tankards, ii. 43
 Tannakin, iii. 163
 Tantara, i. 226, v. 159
 Tap-houses, ii. 91, 153
 Tapistred, *v.*, iv. 219
 Tapping, *v.*, i. 35
 Tapsterly, *a.*, ii. 245
 Tapsters, ii. 164, v. 18, vi. 121
 Tapthartharath, iii. 148
 Tarbox, i. 100, ii. 44, iii. 42
 Tardity, v. 248
 Targetiers, iii. 154
 Tarltonizing, ii. 258
 Tarras, v. 75
 Tartered (qy. tattered?), v. 277
 Tartole = Tortola? vi. 158
 Taster, v. 155
 Tautologies, ii. 60, iv. 186
 Taxe, *v.*, ii. 197, iv. 175
 Tayle ('to turn tayle'), iv. 256
 Teaming, *n.* = teeming, v. 200
 Teare-eterinizers, iv. 88
 Teare-stubled, *a.*, iv. 12
 Tearme, *n.*, i. 33
 Tearmes (to stand upon), ii. 78
 Tearme time, ii. 127
 Teatish, *a.*, i. 20, ii. 54
 Teeth (spite of), ii. 45

- Teeth (to cast in), ii. 196
 Teeth (to dash out), i. 241
 Tell-troth, John, ii. 266
 Tempe, iii. 264
 Temperater, *a.*, iii. 214
 Temple-boasting, *a.*, iv. 89
 Temporalitie, ii. 74, v. 93
 Temporiser, iii. 205, 206
 Temporist, iii. 123
 Tempred mortar, i. 100
 Tempresses, v. 80
 Ten commandments, ii. 270
 Tender, *v.*, i. 179, iv. 63
 Tender-starved, *a.*, iv. 110
 Tenebrous, v. 220
 Tenter-hooks, iii. 23, iv. 5, 141
 Tenters ('set words on tenters'), v. 291
 Tentoes, *n.*, ten toes, v. 60
 Terlery-ginckt, *v.*, v. 237
 Term, want of, vi. 167—Michaelmas term (1593) was held at St. Albans.—Collier.
 Termagant, iii. 61
 Termes, vi. 106
 Terminate, *v.* = determine, i. 33
 Terminated, *v.*, v. 268
 Ternados, v. 252
 Terribilitie, iii. 65
 Testie, *a.*, i. 193, v. 268
 Testificatory, iv. 49
 Testifying, *a.*, iii. 19
 Testor, ii. 101
 Text hand, v. 212
 Texting, *v.*, v. 212
 Text-pen, i. 134, iv. 11
 Thalmud, i. 191, iii. 51, iv. 175
 Thalmudisticall, iv. 118
 Thames, vi. 109—The striking account of a flooded Thames brings out several things noteworthy: *e.g.*, (1) It is clear there was horse-racing on the banks of the river. (2) It is equally clear, as it is not 'drought,' but 'overflow,' he is celebrating, that by 'his heat' is meant (metaphorically) his bubbling or boiling over his banks, as does water in a saucepan or kettle. Such overflowing would, of course, deposit 'eeles' and other fish on the dry land. (3) We have a notice of such things and occurrences as Nash recalls in James Short's book, "A General Chronological History of the Air, Weather, Seasons, Meteors," wherein he gives the notable meteorological, etc., incidents, especially in England, year by year. Under 1579 [rains and great floods, Feb'] is this—"Thames so flooded Westminster Hall that fishes were left in it." This is more to the point than Mr. W. C. Hazlitt's noting. "'Like to Nilus.' I suppose 'his' was here used for 'her' [the Thames] head under the influence of the nearest noun *Nilus*, and that he would say that though the catastrophe was celebrated, the head of the Thames, being indiscernible, was as much unknown as the source of the Nile."
- Thanke, no, vi. 86
 Thatchers, v. 231
 That is, vi. 128—another example of intended contraction-words in speech printed in full = that's. So 'we have' = we've.
 Theaming, *a.*, v. 278
 Theatres (of people), v. 213
 Then = than, i. 132
 Theses, i. 78
 Thetis, vi. 12—a Nereid, mother of Achilles. More likely Tethys was meant = wife of Oceanus, or, according to others, of Neptune, and goddess of the sea. *Certes*, she was the more likely to succour him. Elizabethan writers transposed classical names strangely.
 Theurgie, iii. 76
 Thicke ('bought up thicke and threefold'), ii. 12
 Thicke and thinne (through), v. 234

- Thicke shot, v. 305
 Thirleth, *v.*, 40
 Thombe stall, i. 196
 Thornbacke, *n.*, v. 40, 295
 Thornie, i. 21
 Thorow-staying, *v.*, iv. 216
 Thorow-stitch, thorough, iii. 46, iv. 97
 Thought, vi. 165 = worrying, anxious thought. Cf. Auth. Vers. St. Matthew vi. 25, 27, 28, 31, 34, etc., etc.
 Thought-exceeding, iv. 61
 Thraso, ii. 31, 205
 Thrasonisme, iii. 200
 Threapes, *v.*, iii. 192, v. 247
 Thresher, vi. 101
 Thripping, *v.*, thript, v. 72, 73
 Throate ('lay out my throate'), i. 212
 Throat-boule, *n.*, iv. 105
 Throat-hole, v. 154
 Throneships, v. 214
 Through-stitch (and see 'Thorow'), v. 27
 Throwes, *n.* = throes, v. 200
 Thrumbd, *u.*, ii. 39
 Thrumd, *v.*, thrumming, ii. 24, v. 25
 Thumb (blowes over the), iii. 185
 Thundred, *v.*, i. 117
 Thurified, *v.*, v. 294
 Tibalt—to be noted, iii. 74
 Tibornes consequence, ii. 1148
 Tiburne, i. 205
 Tiburne ('Sir T. Tiburne'), ii. 162
 Tice, *v.*, iv. 146, v. 161, vi. 76
 Ticing = enticing, vi. 25, 31, 56, 77
 Tickle, *v.*, tickleth, i. 8, iv. 127, 164
 Tickled, *v. intr.*, i. 118
 Tickle cob, v. 230
 Tickle up, *v.*, ii. 224
 Tickling, *a.*, iii. 46, 66
 Tide ('time and tide'), v. 271
 Tike (a dog), v. 243
 Tilsman, i. 51
 Timber ('vaster timber men'), v. 242
 Timonists, iv. 139
 Timpanies, *n.*, tympany, ii. 150, 258, iv. 71
 Timpaniz'd, *v.*, iv. 172, v. 268
 Tincture, i. 244, iii. 257, v. 233
 Tinde, *v.*, or enkinkled, iv. 68
 Tinkers, vi. 145
 Tinne, *n.*, iv. 184
 Tinsel, iii. 60
 Tinternelling, *u.*, iv. 109
 Tiny-sample, v.
 Tippet, i. 173, 175
 Tipping, *v.*, v. 75
 Tipple, *v.*, i. 164
 Tips (of our thoughts), iii. 257
 Tipsie, i. 66
 Tiptoe, *a.*, iv. 122
 Tiptoos, iii. 8, 95
 Tiptoos ('Timothy Tiptoos'), ii. 205
 Tirannize, *v.*, iv. 6
 Tire, *v.*, tiring, iii. 78, v. 255, 280, vi. 79 = feed, the hawking technical for 'falling on and rending.'
 Tirleriwhisco, ii. 270
 Tithe, *v.*, tithing, iv. 69, v. 63, 114
 Title point, i. 151
 Titmouse, iii. 197
 Tittle est amen, iii. 251
 Tituling, *v.*, ii. 155
 Toad-like, iv. 52
 Toad-stooles, iv. 61
 Tobacco, iii. 46, v. 9, 193, 235, 299
 Tobacco, knight of, iii. 158
 Tobacco merchant, v. 193
 Tobacconists, v. 191
 Tobacco pipe, iii. 199
 Tobacco-taker, ii. 44, v. 240
 Toe ('turned on the toe'), v. 36
 Toers, *n.*, v. 258
 Tom thumbe, ii. 12
 Tongue-man, v. 69
 Tong-slaying, *a.*, iv. 108
 Too too, iv. 58
 Tooth and naile, v. 297
 Tooth (kept for his), i. 93
 Tooth (provides for his), i. 205
 Tooth-pikes, iii. 55

- Toothlesse, ii. 203
 Tooting, *v.*, toote, iii. 122, 198
 Top-gallant, *v.* 233, 246
 Topickes, i. 79, *v.* 233
 Toplesse, *v.* 274, vi. 55
 Toppled up, *v.*, *v.* 218
 Tosse over, *v.*, i. 14, ii. 275
 Tossopot, Sir Robert, vi. 134
 Tosted cheese, i. 134
 Tosted turnes, *v.* 236
 Touch-stone, i. 229, iv. 82
 Tounge-tied, iii. 47
 Towardness, iii. 171
 Towe ('towe to her distaff'), *v.* 215
 Townesman, ii. 90
 Toy, toies, i. 39, 43, ii. 5,
 vi. 85, 146, 170—the two latter
 = Robert Toy, the name of
 the actor of W. Summers. See
 onward a little; also Epilogue,
 and Harvey's 'Four Letters'
 (3rd letter), vi. 148
 Toy, to mocke an ape, *v.* 287
 Toyish, *a.*, iii. 232
 Trace, *v.*, i. 239
 Trace, *n.*, i. 250, vi. 138 = serpent-
 like turn back on the trace or
 track of their tails, and sting.
 Tract, *a.* ('the tract path'), i. 32
 Tract, *n.*, iii. 164
 Tractate, i. 13, ii. 199
 Traded, *v.*, *v.* 228
 Tragedizing, *v.*, *v.* 269
 Traine, *v.*, trained, i. 83, ii. 10
 Trained and accompanied, iv. 24
 Traines, *n.*, i. 105
 Trammels, iii. 273, iv. 143
 Tramontain, *n.*, iv. 184
 Tramontani, *n.*, iii. 131
 Transalpine, iii. 131
 Transalpiners, *v.* 238
 Transcursive, *v.* 205
 Transitoriness, i. 243
 Translation, iii. 245
 Transmutation, iv. 174
 Transpercing, iv. 257, *v.* 287
 Transplendent, iv. 209
 Trappings, *n.*, ii. 143
 Trapt, *v.*, i. 95
 Trash ('good trash'), *v.* 239
 Trattels (sheep's), iii. 59
 Travailed, *v.* = travelled, i. 119
 Travailer, *n.* = traveller, i. 84
 Traverse, *v.*, traversing, i. 8, 215,
v. 227
 Traversing, *n.*, i. 153
 Traver-like ('traver-like antick'),
 iii. 79
 Trayne, *v.*, iv. 193
 Trayne, *n.*, i. 113
 Traynment, ii. 263
 Treacles, *n.*, *v.* 234, vi. 118
 = antidotal preservatives.
 Treasonous, iv. 196
 Trencher-attendant, ii. 224
 Trencher-carrier, ii. 143
 Trencher-man, *v.* 192
 Trencher-service, *v.* 27
 Trentals, iv. 243, *v.* 284
 Trestle, i. 203
 Trewage, iv. 154, *v.* 69
 Trewantship, ii. 264
 Triangle-wise, i. 190
 Triangle turne-coate, iii. 213
 Trice ('with, or in, a trice'), iii. 7,
v. 35
 Trickling, *a.*, *v.* 264
 Trickt up, *v.*, iv. 218
 Trigge, *v.*, *v.* 272
 Trillild, *v.*, *v.* 260
 Trim, *n.*, trimme, i. 163, ii. 14,
 vi. 158
 Trimd, *v.* (by barber), i. 128
 Trimly, i. 84, 157
 Trimming, *v.*, i. 94
 Trimtram, *v.* 197
 Trinkets, iii. 61, 248
 Trip and goe, ii. 204
 Triple-headed, *v.* 161
 Trippers, *v.* 106
 Trippings, *n.*, iii. 273
 Tripsie tray (at dice), i. 161
 Triton, *v.* 294
 Tritonly, *adv.*, *v.* 229
 Triumphantest, *a.*, *v.* 69
 Tronts, *n.*, iii. 168
 Tropological, iii. 59
 Trotte, *n.* ('the toothlesse trotte'),
v. 263
 Trotted, *v.*, i. 119

- Trotters (sheep's), iii. 139
 Troubledly, v. 233
 Troughmen, iii. 136
 Trounce, *v.*, ii. 179, 210
 Trowe ye, *v.*, i. 229
 Trowld, *v.*, ii. 190
 Trowle, vi. 121
 Trowle in, *v.*, v. 237
 Trowles up, *v.*, iii. 183, v. 211
 Trownse, *v.*, v. 284
 Truage, ii. 102
 Truculent, iii. 59
 Trudge, *v.*, ii. 151, iii. 266
 Trulies ('treacherous brother
 Trulies'), v. 86
 Trumpe, fil'd his, vi. 12 = sounded
 the praises of Troy continually.
 Trumpe, *v.*, iii. 168
 Trumpe, *n.* (cards), i. 161
 Trumperies, i. 180
 Trumps ('put them to their
 trumps'), v. 240
 Trunculent, v. 185
 Trundle-taille, v. 243
 Trunk slops, ii. 17
 Trusse, *n.*, trusses, ii. 31, v. 47
 Trusse, *v.*, v. 41
 Trusse up, *v.*, trust up, i. 157,
 ii. 69, iii. 43, 61, iv. 223
 Truthable, ii. 256
 Try-lith, vi. 57
 Tryton, i. 7
 Tryumphancie, iv. 88
 Tsc-tse, i. 198
 Tuberon ('a sharke or Tuberon'),
 v. 271
 Tufft, *n.*, iii. 197
 Tuft-mockados, v. 236
 Tuft taffata, v. 294
 Tuition, ii. 283, iv. 83, v. 122
 Tumble, *v.*, tumbling, i. 153, 237
 Tumbler (dog?), iii. 156
 Tumbrell, iii. 65
 Tumpe, *n.*, ii. 186
 Tunde, *v.* (tunned?), i. 35
 Tune, v. 76
 Turan, vi. 15 = Tyrian. With
 some hesitation this has been
 retained as a possible formation
 of the writer from *Tvp*, he not
 having altered the *v* into *y*,
 as usual, albeit even then the
 Greek adjective is *Tvptos*.
 Turbanto, v. 158
 Turffe ground, v. 210
 Turke, ii. 186
 Turmoyled, *v.*, iv. 179
 Turn-broach, *a.*, iii. 160
 Turne-coat, iii. 203
 Tuscanisme, ii. 232, iii. 72, 90
 Tuske, *v.*, i. 117
 Tut tut, iv. 161
 Tutch, *n.*, iii. 141
 Tutcher, vi. 133
 Twang ('to cry twang'), ii. 101
 Twange, *n.*, v. 159
 Twatleth, *v.*, iii. 204
 Twatling, *a.*, i. 180
 Twelue dayes, vi. 136 = from
 Christmas Eve to Twelfth
 Night.
 Twelue month and a day, vi. 119
 Twigger, vi. 65 = wanton lover—
 used of women fond of men in
 'Pasquill's Night-Cap,' l. 858
 (Grosart's ed.). Not impro-
 bably by metaphor from one who
 uses limed twigs to catch birds.
 Twilted, *v.*, iii. 203, v. 47
 Twilted, *a.*, v. 46
 Twilt up, *v.*, ii. 257
 Twiuckling, *a.*, iii. 183
 Twinlike, *a.*, v. 226
 Twitch, *n.*, ii. 192, iii. 169, v. 225
 Twitching, *v.*, ii. 237
 Twitted, *v.*, ii. 242, iii. 85
 Twittle cum twattles, iii. 77
 Twittle twattle, iii. 84, iv. 56
 Two-hande, *a.*, v. 49
 Two pennie Catichismes, i. 30
 Tyburne ('St. Tyburne'), ii. 53
 Tyde-gate, v. 210
 Tydiest, *a.*, iii. 177
 Tyle-stones, vi. 95—hence the
 piece was performed in the
 great entrance hall. So
 Bacchus' ass is led up and
 down in it.
 Tympanic, v. 134, vi. 134
 Tympanize, *v.*, iv. 6

- Typtoe-nice, iv. 218
 Tyred, *v.*, iv. 102
 Tythes, *v.*, iii. 261
 Unanimately, v. 272
 Unapt, *v.*, iv. 222
 Unbowell, *v.*, ii. 198
 Unbraced, *v.*, iv. 71
 Unbroken colt, iv. 170
 Unbumbast, iii. 49
 Unbuskt, iii. 178
 Uncased, *v.*, v. 261
 Uncaske, *v.*, v. 69
 Uncessant, i. 7, ii. 288, iii. 242
 Uncessantly, ii. 240, iii. 31, iv. 211
 Uncircumcised, *a.*, ii. 233, iii. 71
 Uncoapt with, *v.*, v. 58
 Unconceiving, *a.*, ii. 253
 Uncongeale, *v.*, iv. 246
 Unconscionable, iii. 51, v. 58
 Unconstancie, ii. 117, v. 118
 Unconstant, ii. 107, iii. 228
 Unconversable, ii. 180
 Uncountably, v. 240
 Uncouth, ii. 168, 251, iii. 232
 Uncredible, v. 114
 Uncurable, v. 289
 Uncustomed, *a.*, v. 5
 Undefeasably, v. 205
 Undefined, i. 9, v. 137
 Undeliberate, *a.*, iv. 263
 Under-age argument, v. 52
 Under-bear, *v.*, iv. 79
 Underbid, *v.*, iv. 195
 Under-earth, *a.*, iv. 104
 Underfonging, *v.*, v. 215
 Underfoote, *a.*, ii. 284, iii. 71, v. 23
 Underfoote abject, iii. 96
 Underfoote ('trode underfoote'),
 v. 273
 Under-god, iv. 71
 Underlay, *v.*, ii. 187
 Undermeale, ii. 84, v. 193, 215
 Underminings, vi. 139
 Underprop, *v.*, iv. 175
 Underpropping, *n.*, ii. 59
 Undertroden, *a.*, v. 39
 Undiscreete, iii. 234
 Unease, *n.*, iv. 51
 Unestimable, i. 70, v. 69
 Unevitable, i. 19, iv. 46, v. 129
 Unexcusable, iv. 29
 Unexileable, ii. 219
 Unexistence, iv. 174
 Unfallible, ii. 126, iii. 11
 Unfallibly, ii. 254, iii. 223, vi. 140
 Unfardled, *v.*, v. 277
 Unfatigable, *a.*, v. 247
 Unfortunatest, *a.* (most), iv. 49
 Unfurnisht, *v.*, i. 228
 Ungainefully, iv. 93
 Ungartred, *v.* (ungartered), ii. 28,
 v. 98
 Ungentle, vi. 34, 45
 Ungentlemanlike, ii. 42, 243
 Ungirt, *v.*, iv. 71
 Unhabited, *v.*, v. 63
 Unhallow, iv. 14
 Unhandsoming, *n.*, ii. 36, 255,
 iii. 17
 Unhouseth, *v.*, v. 257
 Unicorn (of the muses), ii. 263
 Uninnocencie, iv. 78
 Universals, vi. 165
 Unknowledge, iv. 78
 Unlettered, *a.*, ii. 161
 Unlineall, ii. 251
 Unloope, *v.*, v. 266
 Unlyming, *n.*, v. 304
 Unmortalize, *v.*, iv. 70
 Unmoveably, ii. 59
 Unparadized, *v.*, iv. 258
 Unperfit, i. 54
 Unphisicall, iv. 230
 Unpinioned, *v.*, iv. 84
 Unpluming, *n.*, ii. 73
 Unrecoverable, iii. 251
 Unrefutable, iii. 267, iv. 4
 Unremissable, iv. 98
 Unremoveable, iv. 91
 Unrenowmed, vi. 56
 Unretrievable, iv. 71, 115, v. 203
 Unretrievably, iii. 51, v. 6, 292
 Unresisted = irresistible, vi. 42
 Unrespited, *a.*, iv. 98
 Unrevenging, vi. 51
 Unreverent, ii. 182
 Unreverently, ii. 118
 Unrighteoused, *v.*, iv. 121
 Unrip, *v.*, iii. 49, 251
 Unsatiabie, iv. 102, 178

- Unsatiated, iii. 48
 Unsavory, i. 11
 Unschoolled, *a.*, i. 8
 Unseeded, *v.*, v. 137
 Unseparately, iv. 21
 Unshelled, *a.*, iii. 273
 Unshelled, *v.*, v. 230
 Unskilfuller, *a.*, iii. 252
 Unslacked, *a.*, iv. 83
 Unstayedness, v. 118
 Unstringed, *a.*, v. 232
 Unsufficiency, ii. 230
 Unsugred, *a.*, ii. 217
 Unswadled, vi. 87
 Untemperate, ii. 98, 100
 Unthrift, *a.*, ii. 14, iv. 196, v. 15
 Unthrift, *n.*, ii. 29, 78, 219, vi. 92, 96, 98, 100
 Unthrifts consistory, ii. 254
 Untile, *v.*, i. 129
 Untractable, i. 163
 Untraffiqu't, *a.*, iii. 95
 Untrusser, untrussing, ii. 12, 65, iii. 55, 108
 Unweaponed-jeopardous, iv. 176, vi. 18
 Unyoakt, *v.*, iii. 235
 Upbraidingly, iv. 196
 Upholder, i. 228
 Upland, *a.*, v. 237
 Upper hand, v. 231
 Upsey freeze cross, ii. 78, vi. 132
 —not 'drunk,' as Nares and others explain, but drinking *op zyn Frise*, *i.e.* after the Dutch or German custom, turning the cup upside down upon the *Nagel*, or nail of the thumb, to show that not a drop is left. Professor Elze tells us in his Chapman's *Alphonsus*, etc., that this is done still in drinking *Brüderschaft*, when also they 'cross' or pledge with arms interlaced.
 Upshot, *v.*, i. 9, 161, v. 113
 Upstart, *a.*, i. 11, ii. 26, 182
 Upstart, *n.*, i. 51, ii. 14, iv. 215
 Uranie, *n.*, iii. 168
 Urchins, ii. 265, iii. 278, vi. 120
 Usury, ill, vi. 108—the construction is—'Usurping Sol, my favours reap from thee, ill usury,' viz., the hate of heaven and earth.
 Utter, *a.*, iv. 201
 Uttrest, *a.*, iv. 38
 Vagary up, *v.*, v. 224
 Vaile, *v.*, v. 219
 Vailed (bonnet), i. 241
 Valure, iii. 31, 66, v. 184
 Vambrasht, *v.*, iv. 90
 Vanquishment, iv. 42
 Vant-curriers, iii. 136
 Vanted, *v.*, i. 108
 Vanward, *n.* (vāward), v. 231
 Varlet, i. 150, 157, 184, v. 19
 Varlet of the Chamber, iii. 158
 Varnish, *n.*, v. 233
 Varnished, *v.*, i. 189
 Varnishment, iv. 210
 Vassailage, iii. 266, v. 241
 Vastitie, ii. 25, iv. 69, v. 17
 Vauntgard, vi. 131
 Vaunting, *a.*, i. 51
 Vawtes, vi. 134—the hall of the palace in which they played was raised on a semi-underground basement.
 Velvet Breeches, ii. 191, 197, etc.
 Vendible, ii. 239
 Veneriall, *a.*, i. 26, iv. 231, v. 103
 Venerian, *a.*, iii. 120
 Venerie, ii. 100
 Venomest, *a.*, v. 116
 Vent, *n.*, v. 121
 Venting, *v.*, i. 35
 Ventrous, i. 35
 Ventage. (See under 'Vintage.')
 Ventositie, i. 120
 Venue, venewe, i. 79, 232
 Venus swannes, vi. 8
 Verament ('in verament'), v. 247
 Verdit, iii. 46
 Verge, *n.* (within the), v. 219
 Verjis, ii. 44
 Vermin, i. 160, ii. 165
 Verse, *v.*, v.
 Verser, ii. 178
 Verse-fellow, ii. 235

- Vestiment, iii. 108
 Vicarly, *a.*, iii. 9
 Vice, i. 175
 Vices (actors), i. 164, 166, 198
 Vice-like, i. 184
 Victorious, *a.*, iii. 183
 Victualler, ii. 283, v. 216
 Victual-scanting, iv. 95
 Vie, *n.* ('to drop vies'), v. 227
 View—misprinted 'viewd' in 4to, vi. 22
 Vild, *a.*, iv. 47, 134, vi. 107, 146
 Villanist, iii. 66
 Vinegar-bottle, ii. 45, iv. 7
 Vinegar-taste, *a.*, v. 307
 Vinegar to his teeth, i. 224
 Vintage, vi. 131—should probably be 'ventage' = a blow or blown-away sort of a thing. He seems to be punning on all the vowels (except "o," which may have been included in "u"), van, ven, vin, vaun. Hence I have printed 'ventage.'
 Viperous, iii. 171
 Virgin wax phisnomy, v. 256
 Visioned, *v.*, v. 129
 Visor, i. 102
 Vitre, *n.*, v. 239
 Vixen (to play the), iii. 164
 Vizard, *n.*, i. 13, ii. 234
 Voided, *v.*, i. 60, 194
 Voley, *n.*, i. 233
 Volly, *n.*, iii. 29
 Votive, *a.*, iv. 93
 Voyce-crazing, iv. 249
 Wa hay, vi. 125
 Wade, *v.*, i. 20
 Wafting, *n.*, v. 225
 Wagge, vi. 8, 34, 165
 Wagging, *n.* (of a straw), v. 298
 Waggle, *v.*, wagled, v. 73, 255
 Waining, *n.*, v. 41
 Wainscot, *a.*, i. 182, iii. 265, v. 270
 Walde in, vi. 8—Dyce aptly illustrates this by referring to Titian's (?) picture in the National Gallery of the Rape of Ganymede. He also refers less aptly to "A lady wall'd about with diamonds" in *L. L. Lost*, V. ii. 3.
 Walking-mate, iii. 106
 Wall ('to give the wall'), ii. 157, v. 231
 Wall ('to go to the wall'), i. 235
 Wall ('to take the wall'), iii. 112
 Wallet, ii. 17
 Wallets, vi. 157
 Wallow away, *v.*, v. 207
 Wallowing, *a.*, ii. 238
 Wamble, *v.*, iii. 148, v. 233
 Wand, carrying a, vi. 128—foppery or conceited display, as your 'Masher' to-day does in carrying his exquisite cane.
 Wantonizing, *a.*, v. 197
 Wanze, *v.* (= to wane?), iv. 214
 Wapentakes, *n.*, v. 207
 Wappe, *n.*, i. 33
 Wardrobe wit, vi. 164
 Wardrop, i. 191
 Ware, *v.*, ii. 45, 267
 Warming pan, v. 200
 Warp of week, v. 211
 Warrantable, v. 210
 Warrantize, *n.*, iii. 258, vi. 115
 Warrantized, *v.*, iv. 189
 Washeth (his brains), i. 60
 Wasserman, v. 273
 Waste of the people a refuse, ii. 87
 Waste (too short in the), i. 234
 Waste-good, ii. 29, iii. 230
 Waste-paper, i. 28, ii. 60, 69, 127, v. 9
 Wasters (to play at), iii. 180
 Watchet, *a.*, v. 249
 Watch-man, i. 228
 Watch-words, ii. 231
 Water, *n.* = urine, iii. 57, v. 155
 Water, *v.* ('to water his plants') = to weep: cf. Udall's translation of Erasmus, v. 270
 Water (to see into his), medical, i. 176
 Water ('have taken water'), i. 245
 Water-mingled, iv. 170
 Water-spaniel, v. 262
 Water-tankard, ii. 77

- Waver, *v.*, v. 212
 Wavy, *a.*, iv. 102
 Waylement, iv. 50
 Wayne, iii. 48
 Wayning, *n.*, iv. 253
 Weale publique, i. 52, v. 295
 Wealth-boastingly, iv. 219
 Wealthie = rich, vi. 22, 32
 Weame, *n.*, v. 264
 Weapon, *v.*, iv. 57
 Weather, *v.*, v. 230
 Weatherwise, iii. 244
 Weather-wizards, iii. 16
 Weazell-fac't, *a.*, iii. 202
 Weeds = clothes, vi. 117
 Ween, *v.*, i. 171, 202
 Weerish, *a.*, v. 145, 174
 Weesel, i. 183
 Welked, *v.*, iii. 258
 Welke, *v.* ('fore-welke'), iv. 214
 Welkin, vi. 53
 Welladay, vi. 131
 Well-willers, ii. 181, 234, iii. 188, v. 19
 Welsh, talk ('talge'), vi. 101.
 Welte, *n.*, ii. 197, 275, v. 15, 260
 Welte of land, v. 205
 Welter, weltred, iv. 54, vi. 16
 Wemme, *n.*, v. 163
 Wennion (with a), iii. 77, v. 261
 Wesand, *n.*, iv. 103, v. 132
 Wet corner, ii. 57
 Wetshod, ii. 178
 Wetting (shrunk in the), ii. 202
 Wext, *v.*, wexeth, ii. 51, iv. 143
 Wey = weigh, vi. 87
 Whales bone (white as), v. 276
 What-call-ye-him, ii. 130
 Wheat sheafe, vi. 127, *i.e.* that they have failed to make up their dress.
 Wheele, *n.*, v. 153
 Wheele, *v.*, iv. 183
 Wheelwise, v. 105
 Wheeling, *n.*, iii. 269
 Whelpes, i. 77, 113, ii. 35
 Whenas, vi. 7, 8 *et freq.* = when: printed usually 'when as,' and so 'where as' = where.
 Whether = whither, i. 70
 Whetstone, i. 157, ii. 267: vi. 98
 —this proverbial gift to the liar need hardly be annotated. The reason of the gift doubtless was that he might sharpen his wits afresh, dulled as they must be by so great an effort.
 While = till, i. 117, ii. 150
 Whilome, v. 85
 Whimpered, *v.*, i. 184
 Whipcord, ii. 58
 Whipper (ballet of the), v. 159
 Whipperginnie, v. 48
 Whippet, iii. 158, v. 270
 Whipping cheese, v. 131
 Whipsidoxy, iii. 169
 Whirligigs, i. 113, v. 237
 Whirret, i. 145
 Whiske, *n.*, whisking, v. 261, vi. 33.
 Whist, ii. 54, vi. 52 = still.
 Whistles, silner, vi. 57—It is a nautical belief that whistling brings wind, and the landsman is still checked for doing it. It is doubtful if the writer understood this, as he uses the word 'controule.'
 Whit ('a whit'), ii. 204
 White, *n.* = mark, v. 20, 266
 White, whites (of eyes), iii. 280, v. 20
 White-liver, v. 20
 White-livered, ii. 234, iii. 168
 White-over, *v.*, v. 233
 White sheete (stand in a), iii. 78
 Whither = whether, i. 211
 Whiting-mungers, v. 242
 Whood, i. 174, 188, 191
 Whood-winckt, i. 155
 Whoop and hallowe, *v.*, i. 180
 Whoop-diddle, iii. 205
 Whoopt, *v.*, iii. 52
 Whorhouse, ii. 83
 Whorishlie, i. 108
 Whotlie, i. 155
 Whust, *a.*, i. 153
 Wide-mouthd, *a.*, v. 174
 Wierdrawers, ii. 159
 Wife ('old wife'), iii. 244

- Wig, i. 190
 Wild, *n.*, v. 295
 Wildefire, iv. 4, 119, v. 167
 Wiles, vi. 44
 Wily beguily, iii. 158
 Will = desire, command, vi. 60
 Wimple, *n.*, iv. 216
 Winche, *v.*, winch, iv. 171, v. 30
 Wind, vi. 29—Mr. J. P. Collier's admirable correction for 'wound' of the 4to. He quotes *Hamlet* ii. 2. Shakespeare would seem to have borrowed from this passage in his supposititious play-speech.
 Wind ('to come in the wind of'), iii. 150, v. 230
 Wind (in at that door), iii. 168
 Wind-bladder, iii. 216
 Wind-blown, iv. 209
 Wind-chollicke, iv. 138, v. 219
 Windfall, vi. 14
 Windie, i. 250, vi. 9
 Windlesse, v. 242
 Wind-puft, ii. 133
 Wind-suckers, iii. 91, v. 272
 Windowe ('open windowe to the devil'), i. 128
 Wine, laudation of, vi. 130
 Winge (to strike the), i. 238
 Wings ('to clap the wings'), v. 100
 Winke ('winke of dislike'), iii. 175
 Winkingly, v. 140
 Winse, *v.*, i. 175, 201
 Wintered, *a.*, v. 295
 Winters tale, vi. 47
 Winy, *a.*, iii. 217
 Wipe over the shins, i. 232
 Wispe, ii. 239, iii. 170, vi. 128
 Wispe ('alehouse wispe'), iii. 123
 Wist, had I, vi. 111
 Wistly, v. 218
 Wit-cherishing, v. 64
 Witches in Ireland and Denmark, vi. 140 = wizard, as the masculine of witch was then uncommon.
 Wit-craft, iii. 104, 259
 With, *n.*, ii. 55, 56
 With child, iii. 149
 Wither-fac'd, ii. 227
 Withers (wring on), iii. 147
 Without, vi. 85, 86—the Archbishop's hall at Croydon is raised above the level of the soil.
 Witlesse, i. 38, 125, ii. 155
 Witness (with a), ii. 271
 Wittomes, i. 44
 Witty-pated, v. 274
 Wizard, wyzard, iii. 241, 253
 Wizardly, *a.*, iii. 122
 Woades, *n.*, v. 239
 Wodden, ii. 50
 Wodden horses = ships, v. 242
 Woe-enwrapped, *v.*, iv. 87
 Woe-infirmid, *a.*, iv. 12
 Woe-worth, iv. 195
 Woe-wrinkle, *v.*, iv. 97
 Wolvish, ii. 49
 Woman-head, iv. 212
 Woodbine, v. 171
 Woodcock, i. 180, 202, ii. 24, iii. 23
 Woodcockes bill, i. 109
 Woodcocks whing (fethered with), i. 155
 Wooden dagger, i. 181
 Woofe and thred, iii. 111
 Woolpacks, v. 267
 Woolward, ii. 158
 Word-dearthing, iv. 102.
 Word-warriers, vi. 144—adopted by Richard Baxter for title of one of his controversial folios.
 World ('it is a world'), i. 149, ii. 107, iii. 129
 Worme, *n.* (of dog), i. 113, iii. 216
 Worme, *n.* (in tongue), iii. 227
 Worme-eaten, ii. 18, 47, 88, iii. 226, v. 7, 209
 Worme-reserved, iv. 176
 Worme-spunne robes, iv. 214
 Worming, *v.*, wormd, i. 77, 175
 Wormwood, v. 95
 Worship, *n.*, i. 9, 85, 203
 Worship ('of good worship'), iii. 269
 Worshipfull, i. 5, 7, 163, ii. 81

- Worshipfultie, i. 79
 Wostershire, vi. 95—this county was one of those where morris dancing survived up to the generation before this present one. Hence it may have been celebrated for its morris dancing, and W. Summer may have simply meant—'Now for the credit of morris dancing': or, as Nashe evidently knew who were to act his piece, he may have known that these dancers were from Worcestershire, though, as Streatham is near "this place" (Croydon), this is the less likely explanation.
 Wrackful, vi. 18
 Wrastling, *u.*, iv. 156
 Wrastling, *n.*, v. 252
 Wreakfull, iv. 218, v. 142
 Wrest, *n.*, iv. 132
 Wrest, *v.*, v. 295
 Wrest up, *v.*, v. 232
 Wrig wrag (at), v. 262
 Wriggle in, *v.*, v. 248
 Wringe, *v.*, wringing, i. 110, 117, 177
 Wringing, *n.*, iv. 6
 Wrinkle-wyzard, iii. 258
 Wrinkle de crinkledum, iii. 131
 Wrinkle-faced, *a.*, v. 270
 Writhe, *v.*, iv. 191
 Writhe into, *v.*, iv. 89
 Writhe-fac'd, v. 174
 Writhing, *n.*, writhings, i. 31, iii. 103, v. 121
 Writing tables, i. 79
 Wrooter up, *n.*, v. 229
 Wrooting, *v.*, iv. 150
 Wrunge, *v.*, i. 219
 Wrythen, *a.*, iii. 257, vi. 165
 Wysedome, i. 26
 Yalp out, *v.*, iii. 198
 Yalping, *a.*, v. 214
 Yare, iii. 270
 Yarking, *v.*, v. 159
 Yarkt up, *v.*, ii. 221
 Yce-braind, iii. 257
 Ye, vi. 13—the 4to 'thee' is taken from 'ye,' the old form of 'the' and 'thee.' The curious interchange of 'we' and 'ye' is continued, ll. 148, 151, 152
 Yeare, *v.* = earn, ii. 164
 Yellow = forsaken, vi. 94
 Yellow jandies, v. 108
 Yeolow-fac'd, ii. 27
 Yeomandry, ii. 13
 Yeomans, vi. 127
 Yerke over, *v.*, v. 243
 Ygilt, i. 196
 Ympes, *v.*, i. 108
 Yonckster, v. 158
 Yonkers, i. 163
 Young youthes, i. 166
 Youthly, *a.*, iv. 214, 252
 Yrksome, i. 21
 Yron-fisted, *a.*, v. 244
 Yron-spot, *v.*, iii. 132
 Zanie, ii. 92, v. 126, 127, 139
 Zoilists, iv. 6

II. NAMES, ETC.

* * *Classical and other commonplaces of names have not been entered.*

- Achymael, ii. 116
 Agrippæ, i. 53
 Agrippa, Cornelius, iii. 259
 Albadanensis Appollonius, i. 35
 Alumazar, ii. 145, iii. 123, iv. 175
 Allen, Ned, ii. 93
 Allington, iii. 277
 Alphonsus, ii. 74
 Alynach, ii. 115
 Amintas, Amyntas, ii. 132, 133
 Anabaptist, i. 126, 165
 Anarazel, ii. 117
 Andrewes, Dr., iii. 155, 158
 Antidicomariatans, iv. 200
 Antigone, i. 15
 Apuleyan, a., i. 34
 Aquitanicus Prosper, i. 113
 Archilochus, i. 26
 Architumna, i. 15
 Aretine, ii. 131, 132, iii. 185, v. 93,
 vi. 146
 Aripithis, i. 51
 Aristippus, i. 8
 Armin, Robert, ii. 210
 Arrians, ii. 31
 Arrius, ii. 31
 Arthington, ii. 232
 Artimidorus, iii. 244
 Ascaroth, ii. 118
 Ascham, ii. 65, v. 241
 Asmundus, ii. 119
 Asnitus, ii. 119
 Atheist, i. 126, 165
 Atlanta, i. 15
 Atlanta (Isle), i. 40
 Babington, ii. 242, 243
 Bacon (friar), iii. 42
 Baldwin, iii. 28
 Bale, John, iii. 206
 Bankes, his horse, iii. 30, v. 44
 Barnes, Barnabe, iii. 170
 Barrow, i. 155, 190
 Barrowist, i. 126
 Barwell (Tom), iii. 199
- Baskerville, Sir Thomas, iii. 158,
 159
 Battus, i. 92
 Belialchodar, ii. 117
 Bentlie, ii. 93
 Bennien, Lorde de, i. 130
 Beza, i. 216, ii. 60
 Biblis, i. 15
 Bird (Maister), ii. 223, iii. 187
 Bird, Christopher, ii. 267
 Bird, Valentine, iii. 196
 Blunt, Charles, i. 5
 Bodine, iii. 91, 171, 172
 Bodley, iii. 156, 157, 158
 Bolychym, ii. 115
 Brachmanicall, iii. 67
 Bradford, iii. 99
 Browne, i. 155, 190
 Brownist, i. 126
 Bucer, M., i. 215
 Buchanan, iii. 193
 Bullingbroke, v. 247
 Bunch, Mother, ii. 34
 Bunnie, Mr., ii. 279
 Butler, Dr., ii. 240
 Calphernia, i. 23
 Camden, iii. 264, v. 277
 Campanus, i. 34
 Canace, i. 15
 Cardan, iii. 122, 186, 244
 Carey, Sir George, Kt., iii. 213,
 iv. 11
 Carey, Mrs. Elizabeth, iii. 213
 Carey, Ladie Elizabeth, iv. 11
 Carlostadius, v. 72
 Carre, Dr., ii. 65
 Cartwright, Thomas, i. 133, 226
 Celse, Celsus, i. 129, ii. 125
 Chaucerisme, ii. 175
 Cheeke, Sir John, i. 252, ii. 65,
 iii. 19
 Cherillus, i. 66
 Cherry-hinton, iii. 20
 Chettle, H., iii. 194

- Chrysippus, i. 63
 Churchyard, ii. 252
 Clarencius, iii. 159, 160
 Clarke, Richard, ii. 249
 Claudia, i. 15
 Clerimont, Count de, i. 130
 Cliffe, i. 196
 Clodia, i. 15
 Cooper, i. 119, iii. 204, 205
 Copernicus, N., iii. 139
 Copland, Hugh, ii. 218
 Coppinger, ii. 232
 Corneus, iii. 253
 Cornelius Agrippa, ii. 58, 281, iii.
 259, v. 25
 Cromwell, v. 77
 Daniell, M., iii. 194
 Davies, John, ii. 179
 Delone, Thomas, ii. 210
 Deloney, Thomas, iii. 123
 Dicke Sothis, ii. 215
 Didymus, vi. 87
 Dike, William, i. 117, 120
 Donatists, i. 112, ii. 31
 Donatus, ii. 31, 155
 Dove, Dr., iii. 158
 Du Bartas, iii. 171, 193
 Elderton, ii. 210, 211, iii. 183
 Eliot, Sir Thomas, i. 58
 Eludians, iv. 200
 Ely, v. 204
 Erasmus, vi. 147
 Eritus, ii. 119
 Essenians, i. 26
 Essex, Earl of, ii. 227
 Euphues, ii. 257
 Eutydinus, i. 131, 132
 Family lovists, i. 165
 Familie of love, i. 126
 Fegor, ii. 117
 Fen (of Coventry), i. 153
 Fixe, i. 216
 Fregusius or Fregeville Gautius,
 iii. 201
 Fulgosius, iii. 277
 Fulke, Dr., iii. 119
 Galeria, i. 23
 Gardiner, Stephen, iii. 19
 Gaziel, ii. 117
 Geraldine, v. 62, 63, 101
 Gertrund, i. 129
 Geta, Roman emperor, vi. 98
 Gipson, i. 170
 Gnathonicall, ii. 99
 Greenwood, i. 155, 190
 Grobianus, vi. 147
 Guevara, Anthonie, iii. 49
 Gyllian of Braynford, vi. 89
 Haddon, Dr., ii. 65
 Harborne, M., v. 227
 Harvey, Dr. Gabriel, i., *frequentier,*
 et alibi
 Hatcher, iii. 172
 Herbertus, Bp. Norwich, v. 213
 Hipps, i. 15
 Histæus, vi. 112
 Hortensius, i. 66
 Howard, Henrie, Earl of Surrey,
 v. 60, 103
 Howe, ii. 7
 Hundsdon, Lord of, iii. 121
 Immerito, ii. 233, 234
 Istrina, i. 51
 John Mirandola, i. 217
 John of Wales, i. 221
 Jones, Mr., ii. 259
 Kelen, ii. 125
 Kelly, iii. 75
 Kempe, Will, ii. 220
 Knell, ii. 93
 Knox, Mr., ii. 259
 Lambathisme, i. 173
 Lawson, Dame, i. 109, 189, ii. 193
 Leæna, i. 15
 Leiden, John, v. 46, 49
 Lewen, iii. 172
 Licosthenes, iii. 277
 Lillie, iv. 4
 Lillie, Gul., iii. 88
 Lilly, M., iii. 27, 159, 193
 Limbo Patrum, ii. 239
 Littleton, Peter, iii. 217
 Lud, King, iii. 191
 Lullius, iii. 75
 Machavelisme, iii. 205
 Machiavell, i. 183, 191, ii. 5, vi. 146
 Machiavellists, i. 165, 204
 Machivillian, a., i. 174, iii. 223
 Machivillians, n., ii. 37
 Mæcenius, i. 57

- Mandevile, Sir John, v. 268
 Manny, Sir Walter, v. 249
 Mantuan, i. 15
 Marcii, ii. 114
 Marcus Cheronesium, ii. 119
 Marlorat, ii. 60
 Marlowe, Kit, iii. 125, 194, iv. 4,
 v. 262
 Martinist, i. 126
 Massagers, i. 21
 Maunsell, Andrew, iii. 183
 Medea, i. 15
 Medullina, i. 15
 Mengu, Lord de, i. 130
 Mereris, ii. 116
 Meriton, M., ii. 259
 Milo, i. 61
 Molenax, iii. 271
 Mongibell, iv. 254
 Monox, Will, ii. 221
 Mont-gibel, iii. 242
 Moore's Utopia, iii. 30
 More, Sir Thomas, iii. 186
 Mulcaster, i. 71
 Nefrach, ii. 115
 Newman, i. 197
 Norris, Sir John, ii. 227
 Ochin, Bernardin, i. 96
 Pace, ii. 5
 Paget, i. 109
 Pamphlagonian, iii. 133
 Pancredge, ii. 77
 Paracelsian, iii. 21
 Paris garden, iii. 153
 Parthenophil, iii. 132, 152
 Paulus Jovins, iii. 94
 Penry, Penrie, i. 109, 192, 221
 Peripatecian, iii. 124
 Pernc, Dr., ii. 182, 231, iv. 4
 Perseus, i. 5
 Peter Martyr, i. 215
 Phago, i. 61
 Pisana, Marquis, ii. 80
 Platina, vi. 146
 Poggins, iii. 32, 185
 Politianus, vi. 87
 Porphirian, *a.*, iii. 119, iv. 194
 Prichard, i. 192
 Protogenes, i. 30
 Ramus, i. 66
 Regiomontanus, ii. 285
 Rhodope, i. 15
 Rich, Barnabe, iii. 22
 Rogers (of Bedford), i. 133
 Roussi, Lord de, i. 130
 Russell, John, v. 92, 93
 St. Lawrence, v. 308
 Savonarola, i. 103, 215
 Scanderbege (Barbarossa), v. 256
 Shakerley, ii. 177
 Silvester, Pope, iii. 42
 Sleidan, iii. 27
 Smith (silver-tongued), ii. 61
 Smith, Sir Thomas, iii. 84
 Sophisters, iii. 124
 Sorbonists, iii. 124
 Stannyhurst, ii. 238
 Stubbs, Philip, ii. 210
 Stukely, v. 288
 Sweveland, ii. 119
 Synesius, iii. 244
 Tamburlaine, iv. 27
 Tamburlaine-like, iii. 179
 Tarlton, Dicke, ii. 55, 93, 246,
 247, 267
 Tecelius, friar, iii. 27
 Tewksbury mustard, iii. 36
 Thetforde, v. 204
 Thorius, J., iii. 155, 200
 Tooly, old, iii. 19
 Travers, i. 107
 Trosse, Jane, v. 14
 Turberville, iii. 183
 Watson, Dr., ii. 65, 73
 Watson, Mr. Thomas, iii. 187
 Whitegift, ii. 287
 Wiggenton, i. 169
 Williams, Sir Roger, iii. 159
 Williamson, iii. 19
 Wil Sommers, i. 202
 Wilson, iii. 172
 Wilton, Jack, iv. 5, 6, v. 9, 13
 Winkfield, M., ii. 244
 Wriothsley, Lord Henrie, Earl of
 Southampton, v. 5
 Xiphilinus, i. 23
 Zalencus, i. 57
 Zazilus, ii. 118

III. CURIOSITIES OF FOLK LORE, ETC.

- Adder, iv. 169
 Africa—produces monsters, i. 160
 Asse—only cold can kill, vi. 168
 Basiliske, i. 36, iii. 91, iv. 211
 Bat, ii. 56
 Bear's whelpes—only grow while sleeping, v. 29
 Blazing starre, iii. 16, iv. 261
 Buck—takes soyle, iv. 168
 Cantharides, iv. 212
 Chamelion, i. 52
 Chamelion-like, i. 97
 Cockatrice, i. 101, iv. 211
 Comet, iii. 233, iv. 90
 Crab—swims sidelong, i. 121
 Cricket, iii. 239
 Crocodile, iv. 170
 Crocodile—weeps, ii. 48, 106
 Crocodile or dried alligator (Apothecaries'), iii. 98
 Cyrenaica, mountain in, iv. 8
 Dreames, how to procure, iii. 88
 Dreames incited by Devil, iii. 221
 Dreames, significance of, iii. 244, 245, 246
 Eagle and jackdaw, i. 186
 Elephant, v. 123
 Elephant—flies from the ramme, ii. 50
 Estrich—hatches eggs by rays of her eyes, v. 106
 Fairie circles, iii. 138
 Fairies, ii. 265
 Frogs, iii. 282
 Goates—wool, v. 122
 Gorgons, iii. 91
 Hemlock—fattens quails, ii. 34
 Henbane—swine, ii. 34
 Hog, v. 135
 Hyænas, v. 122
 Hyacinth, letters of, i. 69
 Iowben, vi. 91
 Julian's Devil, iv. 173
 Letters of the Hyacinth, etc., i. 69
 Lucky days, etc., iii. 255
 Lyon, vi. 170
 Man in the moon, and carter of Charles Waine, i. 172
 Mithridate, iv. 3
 Monstrous, iv. 92
 Moone, time of the, i. 220, iii. 42
 Moon—full Midsummer, iii. 55
 Moone, spotted (ominous), *z.*, iv. 90
 Night, doleful queristers of the, iii. 282
 Nightingale—thorn, v. 110
 Night urchins, ii. 265
 Omens, i. 33, iv. 260, 261
 Owle, iv. 86
 Palmestrie, iii. 257
 Panther, i. 29, iv. 177, v. 122
 Peach tree, v. 123
 Peacock-feete, iv. 168
 Pelican, iv. 85, 86
 Philosopher's stone, i. 219
 Phisiognomie, iii. 257
 Plague, iv. 259
 Rats and mice, v. 143
 Raven, iii. 221, 239, iv. 90
 Robbin-good-fellowes, *z.*, iii. 222, 253
 Salamander, blasts apples, v. 44
 Salamander-like, iv. 68
 Salomon's brazen bowle, iii. 89
 Scritch-owle, iii. 281
 Sea-whale, ii. 50
 Sepia fish, i. 115
 Serpents—to test legitimacy of children, iv. 144
 Snake—eats toad, and *vice versâ*.
 Snakes, adders and serpents, rising from putrid flesh, iv. 70
 Spinner (qy. money-spinner?), iii. 239
 Spiders, spyders (shameful libels on), i. 44, 125, ii. 106, iii. 239, iv. 3, 212
 Spirits, iii. 241

Star-fish, or sea-starres, burn one another, v. 42	Toad-fish, v. 160
Toade—pearl in head, i. 54, 223	Toade-like (poor harmless, useful, innocent toad—always welcome in my garden), iv. 52
Toades, swell and burst with envy, i. 139	Unicorne, v. 122
Toade, swells with poyson, v. 96	Vipers kill their dam, i. 125
Toades and frogs engendered in mud, iii. 233	Vipers—aspen bough, ii. 56
Toade ('hate it as a toade'), iv. 169	Whale, vi. 170
Toade ('shame-swolne toade'), ii. 67	Witches, wizards, iii. 241
	Witches, executed in Scotland, v. 252
	Wolfe, ballasts his belly, ii. 29

IV. ERRATA ET CORRIGENDA, ETC.

- Vol. I., p. 5, l. 1, 'the olde Poet Perfæus': not Persius, but Juvenal, Sat. ii. 24-7.
- p. 6, l. 20, '*Nigrum theta*': "*Nigrum theta et potis es nigrum vitio præfigere theta*"—'Pers.' iv. 13: "*θ* is for *θάνατος*. According to the Scholiast here . . . the Greek dicasts declared their verdict of condemnation by this letter, as the Roman judices did by C (condemno)." Note on this line in Maclean's 'Persius,' 1857, p. 397.
- p. 10, l. 1, 'the foolish Painter in Plutarch.' "Surely he [a flatterer] plaieth like an unskilfull Painter, who had painted certaine cockes, but verie badly: For like as he gave commandement to his boy for to keepe away naturall and living cockes indeed, farre ynough off from his pictures; so a flatterer will doe what he can to chase away true friends," etc.—"How a man may discerne a flatterer from a friend," Plutarch's 'Morals,' tr. by Ph. Holland, 1603, p. 104.
- p. 12, l. 1, read '*πονηροπολις*'—'*πονηρος*' = evil disordered.
- p. 14, ll. 8-13, 'Abbie-lubbers . . . others.' Cf. Ascham's 'Scholemester,' 1570, ed. Arber,

- p. 80. "In our forefathers tyme whan Pa-
pistrie, as a standyng poole, covered and
overflowed all England, few bookes were read
in our tong, savyng certaine bookes [of] Chenal-
rie, as they sayd, for pastime and pleasure,
which, as some say, were made in Monasteries,
by idle Monkes, or wanton Chanons ; as one
for example Morte Arthure," etc.
- Vol. I., p. 34, l. 17, 'Apuleyan ears' = an allusion to Apuleius'
'Golden Ass'?
- p. 52, l. 2 from bottom, for 'no' read 'now.'
- p. 124, l. 21, for 'fuffer' qy. read 'fuffice'?
- p. 150, l. 5, for 'withall' read 'with all.'
- Vol. II., p. 43, l. 22, read 'their' for 'our.'
- p. 57, l. 16, read 'After' for 'Alter.'
- p. 157, l. 1, read 'ale' for 'all'—a provoking oversight,
which the reader will please correct instantly.
- p. 162, l. 17, 'recognances' = 'recognizances.'
- p. 163, l. 8, 'hop'—read 'hap' = wrap.
- p. 177, l. 24, qy. read 'now' for 'nor'?
- p. 187, l. 16, 'reprefion' = reprehension.'
- p. 192, l. 6, read 'are' [not] . . .
- p. 206, l. 14, read 'will [I] bow.'
- p. 240, l. 9, qy. 'covertlie'?
- p. 258, last line, read 'Gabriel' of course.
- p. 271, l. 4, for 'feare blaft' read 'feare blast' (drat those f's!).
- Vol. IV., p. 15, 'feare-blasted' occurs.
- p. 286, l. 15, for 'eat' read 'cat'—another irritating over-
sight, to be corrected forthwith.
- p. 288, l. 17, read 'print' probably.
- Vol. III., p. 19, last line, Williamson is correct : see p. 207.
- p. 56, l. 11, 'Kerry merry buffe' read 'Kerry merry buffe.'
- Vol. IV., p. 20, l. 8, for 'comportat' qy. read 'comfortat'?
- p. 131, l. 6 from bottom, for 'got' read 'go.'
- p. 183, l. 12, 'Diagonizd' qy. read 'Diagorizd'?
- p. 203, l. 11, for 'Vanitas' read 'Unitas' (Vnitas).
- Vol. V., p. 38, l. 3, for 'foyled' read 'foyled'?
- p. 59, l. 3, 'diffolueioynd'?
- p. 113, l. 3, for 'God' read 'gold.'
- p. 201, l. 7 from bottom, for 'Iones' read 'Ioves.'
- p. 234, l. 3, 'heroiqutit'?
- p. 261, l. 6 from bottom, for 'found' read 'found' in
'miffound.'

Thankful that these are all of print tares mingled with our golden grain that Editor and friends have discovered in these Works. Experience makes an Editor doubt if they really are the whole. But experience also assures that every capable and sympathetic reader who has had anything to do with such bodies of black-letter and out-of-the-way vocabularies will silently correct any others. No painstaking has been spared: but no painstaking confers infallibility. Your genuine Student is most placable. Your pseudo-student and pretentious specialist eager to pounce on any and every 'slip.' A. B. G.

END OF VOL. VI.

FINIS.